セブンス 7th 1

Yomu Mishima
三嶋与夢
illustration
ともぞ

ヒーロー文庫

Table of Contents

Prologue

Chapter 1 – Jewel

Chapter 2 – Former Fiancée Novem

Chapter 3 – The Past Family Heads

Chapter 4 – Ignorant Of The World

Chapter 5 – An Entranced Person

Chapter 6 – Adventurer Guild

Chapter 7 – Broken Heart

Chapter 8 – The Completely Continued Family Precepts

Chapter 9 – The First Love……'s Descendant

Chapter 10 – Aria

Chapter 11 – True Strength

Chapter 12 – Doesn't Want To Recognize

Chapter 13 – Immature

Chapter 14 – Idiot Noble Son

Chapter 15 – The First

Chapter 16 – The Jewel's Strength

Epilogue

Download all your Fav Light Novels from

Just Light Novels

Stay up to date On Light Novels updates by Joining our DISCORD group

Sevens

Volume 1

by Wai / Mishima Yomu

Translation Group: Bakapervert

「期待しております、ライエル様」

セブンス 7th 1

手を振ってその場を後にする俺を、
ゼル爺さんは最後まで見送ってくれたのだった。

Yomu Mishima ― 三嶋与夢
illustration ― ともぞ

セレスが一瞬だけレイピアの柄に
視線を向けてから、口を開く。
「このゴミが。この無能が」

「私も連れて行ってください！」
「……ノウェム」

俺は今、
ウォルト家の
歴代当主たちと
顔合わせをしていた。
「ハッキリさせておこう。
わしが七代目に当たる
ブロード・ウォルトだ」
「ライエル、
俺が六代目である
ファインズ・ウォルトだ」
「……フレドリクス・ウォルト。
五代目」
「おれがバジル・ウォルト……
領主貴族ウォルト家の初代だ！」
「僕の名前は
スレイ・ウォルト。
この流れでいけば三代目って
言った方がいいのかな？」
「では、私の番ですね。
四代目である
マークス・ウォルトだよ、
ライエル君」
「自分は
クラッセル・ウォルト。
二代目になるな」

「私は
【アリア・ロックウォード】……
一緒にお店に
来てくれるなら
許してあげるわ」

フードを脱ぐと、
長い黒髪はサラサラとしていた。
「私はラウリ家の娘……
【ソフィア・ラウリ】です」

INTRODUCTION

セブンズ or セブンス?

七人のご先祖様と主人公・ライエルが戦う新シリーズの始まりです。

「うん？　七人ならセブンズでは?」と思われた方、正解です。

七人を指すなら確かに「セブンズ」。

しかし、この物語での「セブン」は七番目、

つまり7thを表しています。

七番目はある理由でライエルを意味しています。

妹であるセレスも、とある理由で七番目。

七番目の●●も後に重要な意味を持ってきます。

七番目が多くの鍵を握っているので、

「セブンス」なのです。

「7」が重要なキーワードとなる

異世界ファンタジー。

もちろん読んだ皆さんに

「ラッキーセブン」

が訪れること間違いなしです!

7th

illustration ともぞ

CONTENTS

プロローグ 005
第一話 宝玉 028
第二話 元婚約者ノウェム 054
第三話 歴代当主 076
第四話 世間知らず 090
第五話 魅入られた者 111
第六話 冒険者ギルド 127
第七話 折れた心 155
第八話 続いてしまった家訓 172
第九話 初恋の人……の子孫 192
第十話 アリア 213
第十一話 実力 235
第十二話 認めたくない 257
第十三話 半人前 272
第十四話 貴族の馬鹿息子 303
第十五話 初代 324
第十六話 宝玉の力 349
エピローグ 370

The Kingdom of Bahnseim──

A large country that is the greatest nation on the continent. Being located in the center of the continent, it is surrounded by many neighboring countries. And, it has reached a critical juncture, three hundred years after its founding.

In the past, it was a country that was founded after the defeat of another kingdom──The Sentras Kingdom──that ruled the continent with fear. It was a country that was governed by the nobles with the King at the forefront. The country decayed and the Sentras Kingdom was already disqualified of being the ruler. It was soon destroyed, and now, three hundred years have passed since the birth of the first generation King of Bahnseim.

Amidst the Bahnseim Kingdom that had continued to prosper, there is a provincial noble house that is in a special position.

The Walt House that has a history of 250 years.

It is a provincial noble house whose founder, while being born in a knight house of the royal court, left the palace and embarked upon an expedition to reclaim a forest area.

The First Generation, Basil Walt, was born as the third son of a knight house in the Capital. He applied for an expedition group, reclaimed a forest area where monsters were living, and created the foundation of the Walt House.

The Second Generation, Crassil Walt, succeeded the First and maintained the land before entrusting it to the Third Generation, Sleigh Walt.

The Third Generation, Sleigh, in the famous battle that was recorded in the history of Bahnseim──the retreating battle of Remlraudt, he stopped a large army's invasion with just a few troops, and he was known by the people as Bahnseim's righteous general.

Sleigh was the first person who carved the name of the Walt House in the history of Bahnseim.

The Fourth Generation, Max Walt, received the merit from the achievement of his father Sleigh Walt, and obtained the court rank of Baron. He was recognized as a true noble and the prosperity of the Walt House knew no end.

But, the Fifth Generation, Fredricks Walt, was a contrast compared to his grandfather and father. He was known as a lustful man. Although he advanced the house rank from a Baron house to a Viscount house, he welcomed four mistresses several years after marrying his wife.

The Sixth Generation, Fiennes Walt, lived when Bahnseim plunged into a dark period. He worked hard to enlarge his own territory. He formed connections with the nobles in the Capital and began snatching away the territory around him. It was said that the name of the Walt House fell to the ground in that chaotic time of Bahnseim.

But, when the Seventh Generation, Brod Walt, was born, light shined on the Walt House.

At the time, Bahnseim continued to be in chaos and allowed invasions from other countries to occur.

The Walt House advanced in rank and became a Count house. Brod, who was leading the house, displayed a magnificent great effort in order to save Bahnseim from the predicament. He even obtained the position of an advisor to the Royal family and it was said that the Walt House regained its honor then.

Such Walt House reached the eight generation──

──When it became the generation of Maizel Walt, the dark cloud was enshrouding once more.

.

Under the jovial sunlight of Spring──an event that doesn't suit such clear weather was going on.

The mansion of the Walt House was one worthy for a Count. It has walls surrounding its vast grounds. In addition, the mansion was designed by a famous architect. While it was built extravagantly, the construction of the building also pursued functionality. Even the garden, from its front yard until the courtyard, and even the back yard are all maintained scrupulously. Not only the lawn and the trees, the fountain and the pond are also beautifully arranged.

In a corner of such a mansion of the Walt House, there was a place where the lawn was gouged out and the soil exposed. A boy and a girl were currently facing each other there. The adults made a circle surrounding them. The suited figure with a well ordered beard is the father of me and the little sister I'm facing right now, Maizel Walt. He is wearing a pair of white gloves, and in his hand he held a pocket watch as he paid attention to the time. I thought.

How much time has passed? Several hours? Or perhaps several minutes? ……Really, how did it become like this?

Beside father is mother, Claire Walt, wearing a light blue dress. She is standing with a maid holding an umbrella above her. Both of their gazes are directed not at me, but to my little sister Celes Walt. My little sister──the perfect, little sister.

If there existed an existence that is loved by the Goddess, surely that must be Celes. I tightly gripped the handle of the saber I received from my parents on my tenth birthday. It became slippery from the sweat and blood from my hands.

I, who threw away my coat and am only wearing a shirt and trouser, am wounded all over. Cheek, shoulder, arm, chest, thigh……there are a lot of places that were injured by Celes. But, all of the wounds are shallow. She intentionally cut me shallowly and is toying with me.

In contrast, my little sister, who is two years younger than me, is fully composed. She is holding the rapier──a sword with a sharp and

thin blade that specialized in stabbing──that she received as a birthday present the same like me, and she is touching its blade. Celes, who seems like she is only playing with the toy that has only just gotten bought for her is looking with satisfaction at the rapier that has a yellow gem embedded into its handle.

It's an item that is created using the best material by the best craftsman.

My saber is also an item of quality, but it is inferior compared to Celes's rapier. The chip in its blade is standing out, and then the area around the handle is stained black.

Until now I have swung this saber for who knows how many thousands, tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands of times already, in the hope of making my parents to look at me.

And yet, I'm not a match against Celes who received her rapier only today.

I don't want to think that it's only the difference of our talent. Celes is also receiving education, but unlike me who is male, she should only have been taught how to handle a weapon to the degree of self-protection.

Against such a Celes, I'm unable to even touch her.

Celes who is touching the blade of her rapier with her fingertip opened her mouth without looking at me. Boredom is coloring her words.

"Are you finished already, Onii-sama? Even though everyday you were swinging your sword like an idiot, this is all you amount to in the end? It's really problematic for a boy of the Walt House to be like this."

I gritted my teeth and glared at Celes. This match was started because of Celes's whim. Celes who had her birthday celebrated was really happy when she received a rapier that she had been asking our parents since some time ago and──

[I want to try fighting him.]

Apparently she said that.

I said apparently because I wasn't there when she said that. The current me cannot spend time together with my family. My days are spent only inside the room given to me or polishing my swordsmanship and magic at the only corner of the garden that I'm permitted to use.

How did it become like this? Even though everything should be normal until that day.

Frustration is welling up and my chest hurt with sadness. My own worthlessness is unforgivable. But, I come to think somewhere in my heart that it cannot be helped I cannot win against Celes. I hate myself who is like this.

Even if I cannot win……at the very least if it's just one attack…….

When I'm thinking that, I can hear a voice. It's father's voice.

"Good grief, it's just like Celes said. For a boy of the Walt House to look so unsightly……I don't have any face to look at our honored ancestors. You aren't a member of the Walt House anymore."

The emotionless words were still continuing.

This time it's from mother.

"I wonder why this kind of useless child was born. But, with this it has become clear now, dear."

"Yes, you are right. The heir of the Walt House is Celes."

My parents who are behind Celes are looking at me with a cold gaze. But, my parents' affectionate gaze are directed to Celes unsparingly.

I look down once before lifting up my face once more.

Celes’s twisted smile is there. My little sister who looks beautiful even with such an expression is twelve years old, even so, she possesses a charm that can already be said as bewitching.

"Not yet."

I fired myself up.

"It’s still not over yet!"

I pushed down my fear and take a step forward. I thrust my saber towards my biological sister. I know how much strength that thrust is filled with. If it hit, I’m confident it will pierce through even Celes. But, that’s only if it hit.

"It will be the same no matter how many times you repeat it. I’m finished with you already."

Saying that Celes rotates her body while dodging my saber, then she stab my leg while passing through me.

The rapier is pulled out when we are separated and the pain attacked me a moment later.

When the places we were standing at were switched and we are back to facing each other, Celes lowered her rapier languidly and pushes out her left hand towards me.

"It’s fun looking at your tattered state but, I’m bored already so can you disappear for me? Also, amuse me a bit before that."

The smiling Celes stretched out the fingertips of her left hand and she begins to cast magic. It looked as though sparks of fire are gathering on her fingertips. It’s fire element magic.

A chill that made my spine shudder drove me to also use magic.

"Ice Wall!"

I swung my left hand and made a wall of ice manifest. Ice jutted out from the ground and created a wall, the coldness cooled down my heated body slightly.

Looking at the magic, the difficulty level is at the beginning of the intermediate level, it can only be used by magicians──nobles with considerable strength. Celes who saw that fired the simplest magic.

"Fire Bullet……I wonder how far you can endure."

Celes grinned and from her left hand──from her fingertips a fire bullet is fired. Firing a small fire ball is Fire Bullet's characteristic.

But, Celes's magic isn't the Fire Bullet that I knew. The fire ball that is bigger than normal slammed into the wall of ice with terrific force.

Even though normally it's a magic that only fired one or several shots, Celes's magic possessed powerful strength while attacking consecutively.

The wall of ice rapidly melted and it got destroyed. The surrounding temperature is increasing.

"One more layer!"

When I added more ice wall to endure the attack, Celes's voice came from behind. Even though she should be in front of me, when I turned around her smiling face was there.

"Is that all? You really are just a small fry."

My little sister swung up her left hand and pushed it at me.

If I don't evade it──

I was thinking so but, my body won't move well. Inside the sensation as though time was flowing slowly, Celes was the only one moving normally.

When my cheek got punched which sent me flying, my back slammed against the ice wall I created myself and I fell to the ground.

When my hand pushed on the ground to stand up, a shadow fell on the lawn. When I lifted up my face, Celes's red shoe is approaching

before my eyes. I put my left hand forward and blocked Celes's kick, but this time I'm sent flying while smashing through the ice wall.

I took a falling stance to kill the momentum when falling to the ground, but I felt intense pain from my left hand. It looked like my left hand is broken.

Celes saw my figure,

"Uwaa, how unsightly."

She put her hand on her mouth and laughed. She looked like she was really having fun seeing me like this. My aching left hand dangled down powerlessly while my right hand held my saber in a stance where half my body is bending to the extreme. But, Celes is──

"You still want to continue the sword play? Well, it's fine. This time I'll cut you even deeper than before."

I stepped forward and closed the distance of several meters in an instant, then I swung my saber horizontally to cut Celes down. But, I don't feel any feedback from my saber. Far from that, pain that is even more intense than before attacked my shoulder and thigh.

My blood is dripping down on the ground.

When I turned around, Celes is readying her rapier.

"I could have killed you three times during that just now. Was that you being serious……Lyle?"

It felt like it has been a really long time for me seeing the figure of my little sister calling my name.

Yes, I am Lyle Walt──the man who should be inheriting the Walt House. Right now I'm hiding in the shadow of my superior little sister, and also a man who is called as incompetent. In the past my parents put their expectations on me, and even the house's retainers and the mansion's servants called me a prodigy or the like. That I am a genius worthy to be the heir of the house of Walt…….

──Even that only continued until I was ten years old.

Due to Celes who began to display a talent that surpassed me in every aspect when she was less than eight years old, I began to be treated coldly since then. The affection of my parents that was poured onto me until then was transferred to my little sister, and the retainers and also the servants were looking at me coldly.

My everything was denied. Even so I──.

──I wanted my family, to look at me one more time.

I polished my sword skill, wanting my parents who only looked at Celes to realize that I'm here and look at me. I polished my magic skill, read books, and endeavored to perform what I'm told without fail until now.

But, in these five years──there wasn't even once that my parents spoke to me warmly.

I tightly gripped my saber and glared at Celes.

At the very least one strike!

Thinking that I must not hurt my younger sister is a thing of the past. Right now, I'm pointing my saber at Celes with the serious intent of killing her.

I intended to treasure her as my little sister. I even intended to be affectionate to her.

Why is something like this……did I do something without me realizing it?

"Do you hate me that much? Why!? Why are you doing something like this!?"

Celes looked uninterested hearing the yell that came from my heart and,

"I hate you. You are what I hate the most in the world. But, as for the reason……eh? Come to think of it, I completely forget why I came to hate you. But, disappear already from my sight──"

My little sister who spoke such thing with a cute gesture became expressionless only when saying "disappear" at the end. No humanity could be felt from her then. I'm scared. At the same time, I stepped forward to push down the fear.

Celes swung her rapier and that iron blade looked like a bending whip. It looked like the rapier is alive.

It looked like it's possessing a will and coming to kill me, I──

One attack! If it's for the sake of landing a hit!

When Celes's rapier is going to wound my shoulder, I intentionally took a step forward. The rapier stabbed. And then, I swung my saber.

Celes looked a bit surprised, but she dodged my attack in a hair's breadth and pulled out her rapier. My blood stuck on the rapier and blood spurted out from my shoulder. The happening is looking slow in my sight.

Here!

I changed the direction of my saber and forcefully changed the trajectory of my slash and slashed back without pause.

Celes's eyes that looked composed until now opened wide and she hurriedly leaped back from in front of me. But, Celes's dress──her skirt's cut-off piece is fluttering in the air in front of Celes.

It reached. My attack reached Celes!

Celes who looked at the fringe of her skirt expressionlessly turned her face toward me. A frown formed on her eyebrows and she glared at me with immeasurable hatred filling her gaze.

Celes turned her gaze toward her rapier's handle just for a moment before opening her mouth.

"This trash. This incompetent. Even though I've allowed you to live at least, you got carried away and touched me, there is no way that can be forgiven. Yes, you can just disappear already for real. Burn to ash in this place!"

Celes swung her rapier to the side and began casting her magic. The surrounding's temperature rose and wind coiled up from the ground.

"Wha, don't tell me"

I also used magic right away. I created ice wall around me and prepared a lot of water.

Celes glared at me while,

"That's pointless. Fire Storm!"

Wind blew violently and flames riding the winds manifested. Like that the flames increased in momentum──the storm of flame generated with me at the center, melting the ice created around me instantly. While the surrounding's temperature rose drastically, I also continued to use magic.

Is this the end……at this kind of place……I, for what……why……why was I born?

Tears flowed. Right after that, the storm of flame attacking from the surrounding vanished and I looked around me. In front of me Celes is looking at me expressionlessly, the surrounding adults──my parents and also the retainers are gathering at Celes's side. My excessive use of magic caused my Mana to become extremely exhausted. I fell to my knees and collapsed. My hand let go of my saber and I kept lying down on the ground while looking at the approaching Celes. Celes took my saber into her hand.

"……This is your treasure isn't it? It's crumbling already. Is it that important to you?"

Celes looked down at me. I wrung out my last strength,

"……Don’t touch it."

When I tried to resist, Celes immediately kicked me flying. My rolling body became covered with mud on the burnt ground with its lawn gouged. When my rolling stopped, Celes stepped on my head and with an intentional attitude,

"Is that so……but, you don't need it anymore."

She tossed the saber up into the air. Celes's rapier, that was made from metal, was dyed red, and then the saber in the air was chopped into pieces as though it was butter. My saber fell to the ground in pieces. I, who reached out with tears flowing down from my eyes, recalled the warm conversation with my parents that was already fading inside my mind.

In the past father handed this saber to me while saying this.

[Lyle, too, is a man of the Walt House. You should carry a top grade weapon.]

My mother who saw that looked at me with a slightly exasperated face.

[Geez dear, you're spoiling Lyle like that. My, but Lyle, that looks good on you. As expected from my son.]

Hearing that father,

[He is also my son though? What, after several years even you will go outside and fight monsters, the time for you to fulfill your obligation as a noble will come. It will be an embarrassment for the Walt House that is a Count house if your weapon at that time looks seedy. Lyle, you must polish your skill to match your weapon, okay?]

When was the last time I saw my parents' smiles? I cannot remember anymore. Before my hand reached the saber's pieces, I can feel my consciousness fading away.

.

──It felt like my heart broke, the same as my saber that was now in pieces. I cannot win anymore. I won't be recognized no matter how hard I work──

.

The surrounding people left me behind and gathered around Celes.

"As expected from Celes-sama."

"Even so, I cannot bear it knowing that this worthless person is a fellow pupil."

"With this, the Walt House's prosperity is secured."

Even the knight I looked up to, Beil Randberg, who taught me various things in the past, he is looking down at me and praised Celes.

The senior apprentice who was my fellow student, Alfred Virden is looking at me as though I'm trash.

The servants are laughing, looking happy that I will be gone.

……Am I really that hateful? Am I really that much of a nuisance!?

And then, I can hear my parents' voices.

My father.

"With this our only child is Celes. No, since the beginning we don't have any child other than Celes."

My mother.

"That's right. More importantly, dear. Celes's dress is dirtied. We have to buy her a new one."

Hearing the voices of my parents worrying about Celes's dress more than me, it felt like I am being forgotten completely. The footsteps are gradually getting further, I also cannot hear their conversation anymore.

Frustrating……it’s frustrating…….

It’s when I ran out of strength and thought that this might be where I’ll die. Someone was approaching. Thinking that perhaps they are going to finish me off, when I’m thinking that I want to be released from the pain, I heard a voice.

"How heartrending……why is something like this… If only Brod-sama was still alive."

Someone’s voice spoke of my grandfather’s name. At the same time I slightly recalled my kind grandparents.

I see, if I die perhaps I’ll be able to meet grandfather and grandmother again. But, I have no face to meet them…….

Thinking that, my consciousness cut off.

.

──While Lyle was losing consciousness, there was also movement in Forxuz House.

The Forxuz House, possessing territory that was adjacent to the Walt House, with both houses’ relationship like master and servant.

It was a house that was said that they devoted their loyalty to the Walt House rather than towards the Bahnseim Kingdom. In the mansion of such a Forxuz House, in front of the current head of the house, Gerard Forxuz, a girl was standing. Gerard sat on a chair with his folded arms placed on the table. He opened his mouth with his daughter, Novem Forxuz in front of him.

"There is news. Lyle-sama has disinherited, and then he will be banished. There is also a notification that his engagement with you has been dissolved."

The daughter in front of him──the second daughter of the Forxuz House, Novem had a slightly lower status to marry into the Walt House that was a Count house. Originally it would be impossible for her to be engaged into the Walt House, but around the time when Lyle

started getting cold treatment, the engagement was put into place in the form of a proposal coming from the Forxuz house. The surroundings thought that they were placing their bets on Lyle who was deserted by his parents. Novem opened her mouth.

"Is that so. Then, I will go to Lyle-sama's side. I have been in your debt until now."

Gerard was half-exasperated seeing his unperturbed daughter.

"You acted as though you understood everything. You were like this since you were little. ……Protect Lyle-sama. It's only a bit but I'll prepare traveling expenses for you."

Then Novem rejected it.

"It will be a bother for this house. If it's known that this house is giving assistance, there is also a possibility that the Walt House will doubt this house. It won't be a problem if you only turn a blind eye to me alone."

Gerard made a slightly troubled expression seeing his daughter firmly asserting so. And then, he sighed and stood up. He took into his hand the staff decorating the wall of the room.

"Doubt will be placed on us simply from you accompanying Lyle-sama. But, it will pain my heart to not give you anything."

The Magic Tool that was the heirloom of the Forxuz house.

It was a Magic Tool that displayed power from the Art that was carved into a special metal that contained Mana. Arts were a blessing that was granted to humans from the Goddess, it was something that was similar to but not actually magic. Arts that changed so the user could use magic easier. Arts that could allow the user to gaze at faraway places that normally couldn't be seen. Various Arts existed. But a single human could basically only manifest one Art. And then, when they polished their Art──continuing to use it until they were proficient, and they trained themselves, the preparation to be able to use even stronger Arts would be put in order. Through that, the Art

would level up where it would be possible to use at a higher stage. If it was an Art that strengthened the body, the second stage would be an Art that strengthened the body even further, and at the third stage, the stage that was the last as a matter of fact, it would be an Art that displayed strength many times over.

And then, Magic Tools were created in order to use multiple Arts.

Magic Tools. Carving several Arts from the beginning into a tool, so that a single human could also use several Arts other than their own. A Magic Tool where the user could choose and reproduce an Art. Gerard took it into hand and handed it to Novem.

"Take this. If it's just a single staff, I'll be able to make an excuse even if the Walt House questions us. Besides, you are the one suitable to possess this. If it's you who succeeded the name Novem……"

Novem carefully accepted it with both hands and gave a deep bow.

"Thank you very much, Chichi-uefather. Then, excuse me now."

It was a reaction that was too indifferent towards her own biological father. But, Gerard was smiling.

"Your interaction with me is just like you till the end. If I have to speak as a father, this is the scene where you ought to show tears and act as though you are unwilling to part with your family. ……Just go to Lyle-sama's side."

Obeying Gerard's words, Novem left the room.

Gerard who was watching her talked towards the back of his daughter who wasn't looking back.

"Surely, you won't even shed tears even if you are facing me as an enemy huh, Novem. But, that's fine. You are fine like that."

Gerard said that and sat down on his chair──

.

My body is hot. Also the pain is terrible.

I, who am feeling the pain in my body and the unpleasantness inside the dark world, wondered whether this is the afterlife. I fought Celes, and then, what happened? While thinking such a thing I can hear a voice.

The voice sounded like it's coming from afar. Somehow, it seemed there were multiple voices.

Who? The first voice sounded wild. It felt like the voice is looking for me.

[Oi, ain't he coming? Or rather, he is nearby. He is a bit far but certainly he is there!]

The second voice sounded rebellious towards the first voice.

[You are noisy. Everyone here understood that already. Just be quiet.]

The first voice became belligerent.

[Whaat! You, is that something you are saying toward your old man, huh!? Come outside!]

[There is no way we can go outside, are you an idiot? No, I know you are an idiot already……]

Then, this time a relaxed voice that was different from the two came. The voice sounded amused by the two's reactions.

[Haha~, even so I never even thought that we will be able to meet like this. So this is a "Gem"……no, it's better to call it a "Jewel". Calling it like that is more fitting. Now then, I wonder who it is that woke us up? Do you know Max?]

The number of people is more than three. Besides, a person's name was mentioned. Parent? Also Max? It feels like I've heard it from somewhere……more importantly, just where in the world are these voices coming from…….

When I tried to listen to the surrounding voices, a voice that sounded serious unlike the previous voices came.

[As expected it's impossible to specify the person in detail. Though there is this feeling that it's someone who is a relative. I think that's why we were awakened. Now then, what is your opinion, son?]

Son? Just what kind of relationship do these guys have? The number of voices is increasing, another new voice can be heard. A person spoke with a voice that slightly sounded like he found what was happening as bothersome, as though he was uncaring.

[No idea. Or rather, our appearance is young. My age was quite advanced when I died though.]

A hearty voice replied to that opinion.

[Isn't it great if we are rejuvenated to our youth. Even so, I didn't know that the passed down Gem has this kind of effect. I didn't experience anything like this in my time. What about you, Brod?]

Apparently the name of the person who was addressed is Brod. And then, I am familiar with that name. The same name as my grandfather? Don't tell me this is really the afterlife. Then, the person called Brod is,

[……I'm sure. This feeling, I'm sure this is my grandson Lyle! Can you hear me, Lyle! Talk back!]

The person sounded like grandfather, but it's strange. The voice sounded younger than the voice I know.

Even so, certainly it's a nostalgic voice. It's slightly different from my memory, but I have no doubt that this is my grandfather's voice……even so, just what is going on? While I'm pondering, the first wild voice,

[In that case, is it that? That means my house has continued until eight generations huh!]

It's the relaxed voice that corrected the mistake.

[Gramps, that's wrong. The seventh said that it's his grandson. At the very least it must be the ninth generation. Although, that will be the case if he inherited the house though.]

The first voice that spoke wrongly with a loud voice fell completely silent perhaps from embarrassment. But, I don't really get it. There is the voice of my grandfather, and then there is child or parent mentioned……besides gramps? Just what is the relationship between these voices? It's as though…….

When the voice that addressed my grandfather without any honorific heard about my existence,

[In that case he is my great grandson then. I'm looking forward to meeting him.]

Gre, great grandson? That means there is my great grandfather……could it be. I disregarded it when hearing the name, thinking there is no way. No, impossible. Such thing is absolutely impossible.

The voice that came second is,

[Well, at the very least the house continued until the eight generation. Haha~, somehow that feels deeply moving.]

Saying such thing.

I got a really preposterous idea. Don't tell me, the family heads of the previous generations were waiting for me in the afterlife? The confused me felt my consciousness fading like that. But, I can hear only the voices calling out to me from afar.

I saw a dream. A dream of the past.

I was watching the me of the past when I still hadn't given up, thinking that someday, someone would look at me, while swinging my saber frantically in the back yard of the mansion.

Was the pathetic figure of myself swinging a saber while crying twelve years old or thirteen years old? While thinking that, a girl being led by a servant appeared.

"……Come to think of it, there was something like that huh."

The servant introduced the girl to me, then he returned just like that. And then, brown hair that looked sparkling──was it called a foxlight brown color? A girl with such hair tied into a side ponytail spoke to me with a red face that kept facing down.

"Lyle-sama, due to the talk between the Walt House and my house, it has been decided that I will be your fiancée."

Facing the girl who became my fiancée, the young me was taking a cold attitude.

"You are also unlucky huh. Getting pushed onto a failure like me……it's fine even if you don't come here anymore."

I guess that I became unable to believe in other people due to the treatment of the people around me. But, the girl showed her face in the mansion even since then. No matter how many times I told her that she didn't need to come, she would bring herself to the mansion as much as possible.

I looked at the me who treated the girl like she was a bother when she was so devoted like that.

Thinking back now it was terrible treatment, but when I thought that obviously she would betray me right away when I opened up my heart to her, it was scary.

"What was it again? She said that I helped her in the past, or did I do something before I was shunned that made her like me? But, it doesn't matter anymore……that's right, there is nothing that matters anymore."

Everything was over.

I had nothing left anymore. Nothing at all.

.

When I looked at the mirror hung on the room's wall, my blue haired and blue eyed figure was reflected there. The bandage that was stained with blood looked painful, but I looked at my face rather than that. It was an expression that was lacking in ambition and eyes that had no strength even for me. It made me hate myself. I unsightly……survived.

The me inside the mirror was making a terribly tired face.

When I took off the blood stained bandage, my wounds were closed. Perhaps expensive medicine was used on my scald, because none remained. A voice called out from behind.

"How are you feeling, young master?"

When I turned around, there was an old man standing there.

He was my life's savior, a strange person.

He was wearing a hat, and his trousers was stained with dirt, perhaps because he came back from outside. Looks like today he was tending to the garden.

The old man built a small house in the mansion's garden and lived there while working as a gardener. His wife had died, and apparently he had children and grandchildren, but right now they were living outside the mansion. It seemed that he received permission from my grandfather, the previous head of the house, to reconstruct the shed that stored the gardening tools into a house.

"Thank you, I’m feeling considerably well now."

"That’s great. You were really in danger there, young master. Your wounds could be treated a little more thoroughly if it’s by the mansion’s doctor, but……"

The old man who was looking apologetic was formerly a soldier even though he looked like this. He seemed to have knowledge of how to treat wounds and the like, and skillfully treated my injuries. Although what he found difficult to say even more than about the treatment was──

"I’m someone who was driven out of the mansion after all."

Looking at me smiling powerlessly, the old man──Zel-jiisanold man/gramps sat down on the chair inside the room.

There were several gardeners of the mansion, but Zel-jiisan was the only one living in the mansion. I had heard my parents saying several times that it was troubling they couldn’t tell Zel-jiisan to leave seeing he had worked in the mansion since grandfather’s era. I wondered how many years ago I heard that story?

I sat down on the bed while thinking that. My body was still tired. I really couldn’t move too much. While sitting I said my thanks to Zel-jiisan who was my life’s savior.

"Thank you for saving me, Zel-jiisan. Although, I cannot do anything to repay you. It’s pathetic but, I have nothing on me."

Seeing the dejected me, Zel-jiisan let out a deep sigh. I was really happy that my life was saved. I felt a bit happy having a proper conversation with someone else after so long.

"You didn’t wake up for three days. I was really worried there. However, the situation of the mansion recently, it’s abnormal even from my point of view. Just what in the world happened……"

Apparently even from the view point of Zel-jiisan who had served the Walt House for a long time, the mansion right now looked abnormal.

(It was from about five years ago huh. I cannot really remember matters of the past anymore.)

I was treated coldly and spent my days working hard, wanting someone to look at me. I had become unable to remember clearly the warm family from before that. It was the painful days that were strongly remaining in my memory.

"Not just what happened to the young master this time, but also about how the young miss became the heiress. If the previous head heard of this, he would have gotten extremely angry. Maizel-sama has really changed."

Zel-jiisan took his hat and strongly gripped it with a frustrated expression.

My grandfather, Brod Walt, was a stern noble. He was a feudal lord, had the position as a Count, and was one of the most influential nobles even in the Bahnseim Kingdom.

When he was still active, he was also appointed as an advisor of his Majesty, the King of Bahnseim. He also excelled in internal administration as a feudal lord, but as expected the impression he left from taking command of soldiers and achieving great deeds several times on the battlefield was stronger.

Apparently he was also a really stern person.

It seemed even father was nervous in front of grandfather. But, grandfather was really affectionate to me, his first grandson. Because of that, another side of him that was different from the impression I heard of from the surroundings strongly came to mind.

"I only have gentle impressions of grandfather though. But, I don’t have any face to meet him, now that I cannot succeed the house. Surely I will get scolded. He is going to call me a pathetic grandson."

Grandfather held expectations towards me. I betrayed his expectations. Thinking that all my hard work until now ended up in vain. I had nothing anymore. Nothing……. remained.

"Don’t think too hard of it. Brod-sama, too, would surely understand. If he was alive, surely he would protect the young master."

I recalled my deceased grandparents. The two who were happy of my growth. But, right now they weren’t in this world anymore.

"Yes, it would be nice if that was the case. But, grandfather isn’t here anymore. I wonder what I should do from now on……for now, it will be no good if I don’t leave the mansion."

When I smiled self-depreciatingly, Zel-jiisan stood up and moved towards the kitchen to prepare a drink. I stayed in place and looked down while holding back the tears. Did I do something bad? I still didn’t find the answer.

How did it become like this……why did I…….

.

When the fifth day came, my body was completely healed.

Thanks to Zel-jiisan using expensive medicine for me unsparingly, my wound’s recovery was fast. I became worried whether Zel-jiisan was forcing himself, but the person himself laughed and only said "Please don’t worry". He took care of me with a smile, saying that he was able to pay back his debt to my grandfather the previous head.

But, I too was feeling bad for being a bother to Zel-jiisan continuously. Besides, I was someone driven out from the house.

Perhaps a difficulty might visit Zel-jiisan who was sheltering me. If it was that Celes, she wouldn’t even bat an eyelid from just doing that much.

Thinking that I couldn’t continue burdening Zel-jiisan forever, I talked to him during dinner on the fifth day. Both of us sat around a small table and ate the dish cooked by Zel-jiisan while broaching the topic under the light of the lantern placed on the table. However, thinking that it would worry Zel-jiisan if I left without any prospect, I—

"Zel-jiisan, I’m thinking of becoming an adventurer."

──spoke randomly. It wasn’t like I wanted to become an adventurer. Just, thinking about the future, the only prospects that came to mind was either becoming an adventurer or a mercenary.

"Adventurer, is it? No, but……with the young master’s strength, it’s not beyond you to become an official of a noble house somewhere."

I shook my head sideways. Certainly there might be a possibility of being accepted as an official. Even like this I had received education to be the successor of the Walt House. But, I might be a bother for the place that accepted me. Even as a noble, or even as a feudal lord, the Walt House was a large house. It had that much authority. If it was that Celes, it felt like she might do something like threatening the place where I was accepted as an official. Surely that girl would hinder me while laughing. Why did she hate me that much?

I didn’t have any recollection of it, so I also couldn’t understand it.

"This is a fresh start from zero after I lost everything. I will become an adventurer so I can live by my own strength."

When Zel-jiisan heard that,

"I don’t know what to say……Brod-sama will surely faint if he heard that. However, if it’s the path that the young master chose, perhaps that is also fine. Because, if it’s the young master, surely you won’t stray off the right path."

I tilted my head seeing Zel-jiisan smiling wryly. Then, Zel-jiisan placed his spoon and scratched his cheek with his finger.

"Brod-sama hated adventurers and mercenaries. If he faced an adventurer or a mercenary, he would look at them with a biased viewpoint no matter what……he would give them harsh evaluations. He would hate them no matter what. Although it was understandable given the reason that made him like that."

I felt surprised hearing such a story of grandfather. I thought he was a person who judged someone based on their personality and ability without regard of their status.

"Is that so."

"There was various things in the past. However, so the young master will become an adventurer."

I spoke jokingly in order to give the worried Zel-jiisan a peace of mind.

"If I become a first class adventurer, my earnings will also be amazing right? I heard that you can earn several hundred gold coins from just one work? If I can become like that, then I'll also be able to repay back Zel-jiisan."

Hearing that Zel-jiisan laughed loudly. He looked happy watching me.

"Hahaha, I'll look forward to that, young master."

He must be going along with my joke. Although, inside my heart I didn't think that the business of an adventurer would be that simple. Or rather, I also knew about the unpleasant aspect of it.

Even like this I was formerly the heir of a feudal lord. Naturally I also had that kind of knowledge.

Fighting monsters and receiving rewards, challenging labyrinths and bringing back treasures──that was the figure of an adventurer that anyone admired. No wonder children would be in admiration If they heard such a story, but in actuality, adventurers were nothing more than a gathering of ruffians.

If an adventurer introduced themselves as a mercenary, then they were a mercenary. Those same mercenaries would also do something like attacking and plundering villages without remorse. If adventurers that normally fought against powerful monsters became bandits, that was surely an absurd threat from the viewpoint of the general

populace. However, it also didn’t mean that all adventurers were bad people.

For adventurers with real strength, it would be possible for them to receive favorable treatment and be hired as officials. Adventurers with fame and who led a powerful mercenary group would be hired with a large sum of money by their employer and would even receive a warm welcome. It was also a fact that among them were adventurers that could be respected as human beings.

"However, adventurer is it. In that case, the free city Beim would be the best place for it."

Zel-jiisan was seriously pondering about the random speech that came out of my mouth.

"Beim? It’s the city of merchants that doesn’t have a feudal lord isn’t it? It should be a commerce area with other countries though? Certainly I heard that there were many adventurers and mercenaries there, but that place is the best place?"

It was a country that I have heard about to a certain degree. It was positioned with another country caught between it and the Bahnseim Kingdom, so I don’t really know about it in much detail.

"It has a local characteristic that gathers adventurers and mercenary groups to it. Its surrounding countries are involved in skirmishes every year, so adventurers and mercenary groups find it easier to earn money there. Besides, due to its flourishing commerce, people and goods flock towards the money. In that kind of place, even if you don’t do anything, various people will come. There are also a lot of bad people there. Young master too, please be careful."

There were a lot of adventurers who turned criminal. If that happened, they would receive banishment measure from the adventurer guild, and there were also some who became wanted men with bounties on their head. In towns or cities that were equipped with a large adventurer guild, there were also people called Sweepers who dealt with such criminals, or even bounty hunters who hunt people with a bounty on their head.

It was the image of adventurers that there were a lot of ruffians among them. Could I make a living in such a place? Like that, I became slightly timid despite my random talk. I didn't even think about something like where I would become an adventurer. Besides, thinking carefully, being an adventurer was a dangerous occupation.

After pondering for a bit, Zel-jiisan looked at me and gave me a push.

"Hahaha, don't be so worried. There won't be any problem if you don't go to places where it looks like bad guys will gather. It's just, if you are going to Beim, it might be better to head there after getting experience as an adventurer."

For the current me the hurdle must be too high to suddenly go to Beim.

"I see. I think it will be fine to become an adventurer at place like the Royal Capital Centralle though."

The largest city of Bahnseim was the capital Centralle as expected. I had never gone there before, but I heard that it was a really large city. If I went to such a place, I believed there would be job for an adventurer there.

Then, Zel-jiisan shook his head sideways. He said that the capital didn't need adventurers.

"There are also a lot of people there, but there are the knight order and the soldiers there to keep the public order. I really cannot recommend becoming an adventurer in the capital. There should also be few work to be found there."

I who wasn't really knowledgeable about an adventurer's situation listened to Zel-jiisan's story.

"It's also the same with the Weihs area that is the territory of the Walt House. Work for an adventurer will be few when the public order is good. Why do you think that is?"

"……Because there are few monsters?"

"Yes. Monsters and bandits can be subjugated by their own effort in places where the governing is done properly. A place that needs adventurers is a place with bad public order or a place that has a shortage of labor. Places like Beim are an exception."

Beim was a city of merchants. At the same time, there were also many adventurers there looking for work. Because there was no feudal lord, that might be why a lot of work gets distributed to the adventurers.

But, there was also a guild in the territory of the Walt House, but…….

"There is no work for adventurers in our territory too?"

Zel-jiisan stroked his beard while speaking.

"I heard that they are given work to a degree. Besides, the Weihs area is vast. There are also a lot of places where the governing doesn't reach purely because of the vast size of the territory."

Now I was feeling a bit of interest towards adventurers that I mentioned as a random excuse. I didn't have any plan for the future anyway. Now it seemed that becoming an adventurer would also be interesting.

"Centralle is no good. If Beim is also difficult……where would be good then? As for me, I want to get out from this house right away. The Weihs area isn't an option."

Zel-jiisan spoke the name of several cities.

"Speaking about famous places, it's a bit far but there is the academy city Arumsaas. Other than that Orlan that is a gathering for adventurers and mercenary groups is also famous. Its border is also directly facing our border. But, I don't recommend that place too much. There are a lot of skirmishes there."

"Orlan huh……will it be alright if I go until Remlraudt and then go to Orlan from there?"

Orlan was a city that was positioned relatively near. There was a feudal lord protecting the national border there, and the area together with the Walt House's Weihs area was holding Remlraudt in between, so the highway connecting the two areas was well maintained.

"My apologies, young master. I'm not that knowledgeable about adventurers, the best I can do is only mentioning several city names……"

Zel-jiisan also wasn't that knowledgeable about an adventurer's circumstances. Rather, he was an old man silently tending the garden of the mansion. But, I simply had never talked with him until now, he also ordinarily knew about a lot of interesting things.

I thought that it would have been great if I could have become closer with Zel-jiisan a bit earlier.

"Beim, Arumsaas, Orlan……Orlan is the nearest. Perhaps it will be better to become an adventurer there."

Zel-jiisan looked a bit worried seeing me speaking carefreely.

"Young master, please don't be too reckless. You can find the story of young adventurers acting recklessly and dying as a result, anywhere. I don't know about adventurers, but even on the battlefield it's the same."

In order to reassure Zel-jiisan I,

"Don't worry. I'll defeat monsters and conquer dungeons. And then I'll become a first class adventurer. Or rather, I wonder how does an adventurer make a living. I only know that they receive jobs from the guild."

Then, Zel-jiisan rubbed his eyes looking a bit exasperated. I tilted my head, wondering if I had something stupid.

"Well, the young master was unable to learn about the state of affairs regarding that after all. Originally, the young master should have been given a chance to go outside at the age when you started to be confined in the mansion."

Zel-jiisan looked at me a bit sadly. Seeing that, I felt an indescribable feeling. Since my parents gave up on me, I was simply kept alive in the mansion.

Certainly I might be living a life that it couldn't be helped even if it was called as a life of confinement. Come to think of it, why did I just accept that? It felt normal when I was inside the mansion…….

While I was pondering, Zel-jiisan taught me about adventurers.

"I also don't know about it in detail but, anyone can become an adventurer if they register in the adventurer guild. Over there, there is basically no difference between noble or commoner. Just, in Bahnseim, a noble or knight becoming an adventurer isn't really seen in a positive light."

I nodded, but I wasn't really informed about the circumstance of such matter. My knowledge was only limited to knowing that there was a tendency to think that a job like being an adventurer wasn't fitting for a noble or knight.

"Next about the work……young master, are you thinking that an adventurer's work is always about fighting?"

"Is that wrong?"

When I replied with a serious face, Zel-jiisan shook his head sideways.

"Certainly monster extermination and dungeon subjugation are included in the work of adventurers. But, to reach that point adventurers have to earn the money to buy their arms. There must also be people who cannot obtain loans. Even if they can, whether they can obtain a loan in the amount that can purchase arms or not is unclear……for those kinds of people, the guild will act as mediator to give them work. Well, it will be work like manual labor."

Hearing that, the image I had of adventurers until now was crumbling. I thought that an adventurer's job was to carry weapons and fight monsters, but it seemed the reality was different.

"There are jobs like manual labor and various other jobs. Like that, adventurers save their money to buy weapons in preparation to fight monsters. When they defeat a monster, they will strip off the monster's magic stone and the parts that can be used practically, in other words the monster material. By registering in the guild, adventurers can receive requests, and they can have the guild buy the magic stones from them."

"Only the magic stone?"

"Yes, regarding the other material, they will have to bargain with the merchants. Right now the adventurer guild is managing the adventurers, but originally it was a guild that managed the magic stones."

Magic stone──that was the red stone that monsters possessed inside their bodies. It would become material for craftsman to create items, at present there were even magic tool that worked using magic stones. Since magic tools that used magic stones was starting to spread, magic stones also became a precious energy source that affected people's livelihoods. The one holding the right for those magic stones was the adventurer guild, not just the adventurer guild in Bahnseim, but also the adventurer guilds existing in other countries.

"……Somehow, the guild is even scarier than the country huh. They are holding the rights, and in addition they have connections that is unrelated to the country."

Zel-jiisan laughed hearing that.

"No no, certainly the adventurer guild also exists in other countries, but fundamentally they are only adopting the same system. They have to make the standard and decide things like the rate for magic stone and the like, so connection to each other will be created no matter what. I heard the guild will also be varied, depending on the city."

Magic stones were something indispensable for everyday life. The guild that was holding that rights must be complicated in various aspects.

"That’s as far as I know. After all I’m not really educated or anything. I’m uneasy whether it will be useful or not for you young master."

"There is no such thing. I have never gone out from the mansion……I learned many things from just now."

"Is that so. By the way, young master."

"Hm?"

When I finished the meal and reached out for the tea, Zel-jiisan looked at me with a serious expression and said.

"Don’t you feel anything inside this house? Like a strange expression or anything is fine. I wonder if there is anything that you feel?"

Zel-jiisan asked about something vague. I folded my arms and tried to remember. Something that felt strange since I came to Zel-jiisan’s house……a strange experience……. Now that he mentioned it, I saw a strange dream. Was it the afterlife, or a dream……well, there was only that I guess.

"Perhaps, I think it was when I was brought to here, but-"

"Yes"

Zel-jiisan was serious. I didn’t think that this was something to talk seriously about but, this was the only thing that came to mind.

"I saw a strange dream. Perhaps it was the afterlife? I heard grandfather’s voice. That wasn’t all. There were also voices that seemed to be the successive heads of the Walt House. Well, it must just be a dream though."

I said that with a laugh, but Zel-jiisan looked serious. And then, he nodded several times and looked at my face before speaking.

"Young master, it’s already late today. Let’s rest in preparation for tomorrow."

Zel-jiisan’s expression looked peaceful and very refreshed. It was as though he was satisfied with my answer.

.

The morning of the next day.

After I ate breakfast, I finished my preparations to leave the mansion. I left my ragged clothing to Zel-jiiasn, in exchange I borrowed the old clothes of Zel-jiisan’s son. It consisted of a trouser, boots, and then a jacket and a robe. I also received a belt and a bag.

"They are clothes my son left behind, but the height is the same as the young master. I’m sorry that they are old things, but please bear with it."

Zel-jiisan looked apologetic. I shook my head and spoke my thanks.

"No, I’m really thankful. Besides, thank you for everything. Even the medicine must be expensive. Thank you for nursing me and the meals……it’s really pathetic that I cannot give anything to pay you back."

Zel-jiisan bowed his head to me.

"No, I have received enough repayment. I really had fun these few days, young master. Also, please accept this."

Saying that he handed me a leather bag. The palm sized leather bag seemed to be filled with coins, they made jingling sounds.

"No, there is no way I can accept this money……"

As expected I couldn’t accept this. When I refused, Zel-jiisan forcefully pushed it on me.

"Young master will absolutely need it. What are you intending to do from now on if you are penniless? Besides, if the young master is going to pay me back, then think of this as an investment."

Looking at Zel-jiisan’s smile, I said "You’re right. I’ll borrow this" and accepted. One day, I would return this. Right now that became my objective.

"I keep getting indebted to Zel-jiisan. I swear when I repay this I’ll give back double the amount."

"It’s enough with only that feeling. Besides, when thinking that with this I can accomplish my promise with the late Brod-sama that had been weighing on my heart, it makes me happy instead."

"Promise?"

Zel-jiisan who mentioned his promise with grandfather took out a small wooden box. He held the long and narrow wooden box with great care, opened the lid in front of my eyes and inside there was a necklace. Seeing the silver colored necklace, I immediately realized that it was a valuable item. And then, it felt like I had seen the gem that was embedded into the pendant somewhere before…….

The blue and round gem had a diameter around three centimeters. Around the gem was a silver colored metal with ornamental shape, and the chain of the pendant seemed to be made from the same metal. Looking at that item that was created with great detail, I said that, as expected, I couldn’t accept it.

"Zel-jiisan, I cannot accept a treasure like this. This is obviously really valuable isn’t it?"

Hearing my words, Zel-jiisan said "Young master has to accept this" with a serious expression. And then, he explained about the gem to me.

"Originally this is something that the young master should inherit. Brod-sama entrusted this to me. He didn’t hand it to Maizel-sama but left it in my custody."

I looked at the necklace and thought back. The blue and round gem was something called a “Gem”. It was a tool to memorize Arts that was created even further back in the past than magic tools. Unlike a

magic tool, which could be carved with Arts of the user's preference, a Gem was different in how it recorded the Art of the user.

In a wide sense it was the same as a magic tool, but with its difficulty to use, recently few people carried a Gem. After all, a Gem would interfere with other general magic tools and the user became unable to use the Arts from those magic tools. Besides, it was nice and all that the Gem recorded the user's Art, but there was no guarantee that there would be the Art the user wished for recorded in the Gem. If that was the case, it would be easier to use the a general magic tool that would have the desired Art in it right from the start.

Gem──was treated as a relic of the past. However, it also had value in its own way as an item that had been passed down through generations, so among nobles there were also houses that passed it down when the new generation took over.

"Why is grandfather's possession here……besides, isn't this an important heirloom that has been passed down through generations? Father should be the one to have this."

Zel-jiisan explained the circumstances of that to me.

"Brod-sama mentioned about making this heirloom to be worthy for a Count house. He obtained a rare metal so he hired a first class craftsman to make an ornament from it. That craftsman also breathed his last at the end of creating this. Unfortunately, Brod-sama also passed away before he received the ornamental part. He entrusted me with attending ot the task of embedding this Gem, that is an important treasure, into the pendant, and he left it in my custody. But, I had no chance to hand it over to Maizel-sama."

I recalled it when looking at Zel-jiisan's apologetic face. In the past, father called Zel-jiisan a parasite. Father told Zel-jiisan that he had to obey his instruction. Besides, father was also busy due to his position as a feudal lord. During that time, perhaps he was postponing from clearing his schedule in order to meet Zel-jiisan who he thought as a parasite, or perhaps he had no intention to meet him at all from the beginning.

I took out the pendant of Gem from the wooden box.

Gems──the prototype of magic tools, where at the present its manufacturing method had been lost, it was something that recorded the Art that an individual manifested. As only single Art existed for each person, it was the mainstream in the ancient era to record that Art and use it. And then, the thing to record the Art was the Gem.

But, with the creation of magic tools, that eliminated the trouble of having to record the Art, the chance to use a Gem was extremely decreased. Even without recording the Art, the modern magic tool that could be installed──also called engraving──with the necessary Art was more convenient than a Gem. Besides, if speaking about Gems, putting aside the first stage of the recorded Arts, there were also requirements to use the second and third stage of the Arts. I once read in a book that the user had to know about the second and third stage of the Art, and it would be necessary for the user to have the ability and aptitude to use the Art well.

The Gem of the Walt House too, I had heard that because the third head died in battle he was unable to teach the Arts, and a part of the polished up Arts was lost. Just, even so the heads of successive generations manifested their own Arts and made the Gem record those Arts. This Gem was far more valuable than some half-baked magic tool.

"Is it alright? For me to receive that kind of important item?"

"I cannot hand this over to the current Maizel-sama. This is my own arbitrary decision but, young master……Lyle-sama, please take it. By you doing that will also be my repayment to Brod-sama."

I put the pendant on my neck and grasped the Gem. It felt a bit warm.

"Thank you. This is the Walt House's treasure. I'll treasure it. Also……one day I will return for sure. Let me pay back these debts at that time."

Zel-jiisan smiled at my words. Even though we never talked until now, when I was driven out from this house he healed me and sent me off. I was filled with a boundless feeling of gratitude.

"I'll look forward to it, Lyle-sama."

I waved my hand and left that place. Zel-jiisan saw me off until the end.

.

──Zel recalled the last six days.

He stared at the house that now felt really spacious with Lyle's departure. The house that he once lived in together with his family was also a hideout that was sometimes visited by the previous head Brod with alcohol in hand. Zel muttered while looking at the picture of his wife that he asked an artist in the city to draw. The framed picture was made with wooden frame and it was placed on the shelf. He took it in hand and embraced it.

"Hey, mum. With this the weight is removed from my mind."

Zel moved to the bed with the picture and lied down even though the sun was still up in the sky. He was taking deep breaths many times since some time ago. Like that, he talked about his reminiscence inside the house where he was alone.

"However, to think that Lyle-sama's preference is the same as Brod-sama. That person also liked boiled meat. He often slipped out from the mansion and came here bringing alcohol to drink together. I really miss that."

What Zell reminisced was the state of this house when it was lively. His wife was here, his children were here. It was lively, and sometimes the head of that time Brod would visit. Brod allowed Zel to build a house in the garden and lived there for the sake of his own relaxation. Zel was treated differently from the other servants because for Brod, Zel was the only one he could relaxedly talk with.

And then, Zel recalled the time when the Gem that had been passed down for generations was entrusted to him by Brod. Even now he remembered the figure of Brod that was thinned and weakened and could only lie down on bed.

The frail figure of Brod who was dignified and a person who he admired brought tears to Zel's eyes.

"For him to pass away with the heirloom left in my care……surely Brod-sama too also noticed that something was strange. But, Brod-sama……this Zel, has accomplished my role properly now."

The memory of his youth when he accompanied Brod rushing through the battlefield was resurrected in Zel's mind. And then, he also recalled when he was injured and tried to leave the Walt House, Brod told him to become a gardener and stay here.

"You asked something absurd from me who didn't know anything about tending to a garden……thanks to that, I'm completely a gardener right now. How nostalgic. Truly……"

What Zel recalled as the last while shedding tears was about Lyle.

"Right now Lyle-sama is still a bit unreliable, but if it's him then surely he will be alright, Brod-sama. ……Mum, I will head there too right now."

The old man took one last breath at the end, then his expression turned into a peaceful smile.

.

I arrived at the gate that was the exit and entrance of the city where the traffic of people coming and going was heavy in the afternoon. Around me wagons, coaches, and then a lot of people were coming and going. The soldiers who guarded the gate were also working busily.

It was my first experience going out of the mansion and walking in the city. Looking at the mansion from outside, it looked like a castle located at the center of the city on a slightly elevated position. Even

when I went outside in the past, I was riding a coach and could only see the scenery outside from the window.

It was a beautiful mansion. It was the center of the territory that the Walt House had poured their heart and blood into. I felt ashamed that after this I would leave as though running away. I looked around. I would call out to a traveling merchant that would depart after this. I was thinking to ask them to allow me to ride their wagon until midway.

The other party looked with suspicion at me who was wearing a hood. After confirming their destination, it seemed I couldn't hitch a ride until Remlraudt. But, apparently they would stop by an inn town.

"Excuse me, can you give me a lift?"

"Until the inn town? I don't mind but, we will arrive at night and it's unclear whether there will be an empty inn there. I have connections so I'll be able to find lodging, but the traffic there is heavy so I don't know about you."

It would be fine if I was allowed to come together until midway. I wanted to get away from this city as quickly as possible.

"That's alright."

"If you want to get a lift you'll need to pay. Also you better not think anything strange. We are moving in a group, if something happens I have fellow merchant comrades. Well, if you can use a weapon then I'll consider it even with you acting as a guard as fee payment."

I who was told that I wouldn't need to pay money if I showed that I could use a weapon didn't have my saber, but I turned my palm up and created a fire ball. The merchant was surprised, but his attitude immediately changed.

"I'm surprised. If you are a magician, are you a noble? No, from your getup……oops, that was unnecessary prying from me. I get it. If

you will guard my luggage for me, you don’t need to pay any fee. Rather, depending on your work I’ll even pay you."

The traveling merchant changed his attitude quickly and allowed me to hitch a ride. I felt relieved and said my thanks.

"Thank you very much. About after we reached the inn town though──"

Then, a voice interrupted my conversation with the merchant. It was a female’s voice. Furthermore it was a familiar voice. When I looked around, someone who I was really familiar with was standing there.

"E, excuse me! Please take me along too!"

Her long hair had light brown color. That hair was tied into a side ponytail at her head’s left side. She was wearing a navy blue hooded coat, under it she was wearing a shirt and short skirt, black knee socks, and boots that covered until under her knees. Her hands were holding a silver staff and a large travelling bag. I remembered seeing the staff before. It had simple make, but it was the heirloom of her house.

Her violet eyes had radiance and strength in them unlike me. At the same time, her gentle looking expression also looked uneasy after meeting me.

"……Novem."

When I called her name, Novem looked down.

The name of this girl who was looking down was Novem Forxuz. She was the second daughter of a Baron house, the Forxuz House that had a long association with the Walt House. She was 15 years old like me.

And then, she was my fiancée──no, I was driven out from the house so it would be correct to call her my former fiancée.

Novem who was my former fiancée was standing there, looking prepared to go on a journey.

.On a wagon that was loaded with little amount of luggage, I took a leaning posture on the barrel beside me.

The comfort of the wagon that had cloth put up as roof was bad, it was shaking really badly so I felt a bid sick. If it was like this walking might be better. Just, my attention was directed at Novem who was sitting snugly in front of me. She placed the square leather bag for travelling beside her and placed her staff on her lap. With her sitting posture and her position, it felt like the inside of her skirt would become visible.

While I thought she was too defenseless, when I turned my gaze to her face, Novem also looked at my face. Our eyes met, and then I who saw her beautiful violet eyes averted my gaze, because I was caught by a pathetic feeling.

The travelling merchant who saw that from the driver stand smiled. He might be misunderstanding.

"Hahaha, how innocent."

I didn’t even have the motivation to correct his misunderstanding. I simply didn’t want to be in front of Novem. Usually Novem was gentle and calm, but she had broad-mindedness and firm foundation somewhere inside her. Recently I didn’t really have chance to meet her, but she was one of the few existences who would make me smile when we met.

Why was Novem doing something like this……was she coming to chase after me? I glanced at the merchant and confirmed that he wasn’t paying attention over here, then I talked to Novem.

"Why are you coming along? If there is a place you want to go to, isn’t it better to ride your own coach? Are you intentionally coming to look at me who was driven out?"

I myself understood that my statement was self-depreciating. I knew but, right now Novem's kindness was scary. Inside my heart I wanted her to stay at my side but…….

"Because it's my role to stay at Lyle-sama's side. Am I being a bother, Lyle-sama?"

Holy cow, apparently she was coming along with me. But, Novem was a daughter of a baron house. Although she was a second daughter, normally it wouldn't be allowed for her to come along with a man like me who was banished from his home.

"I was banished from my house. My engagement with you was also officially annulled. That's why, go back home……Novem."

Even if she came along with me who lost everything, there wouldn't be any benefit for Novem or her Forxus House. Rather, it would only become disadvantage for them.

That's right. I couldn't be a bother for them even more than this.

Normally noble would put importance to their house. I didn't think that Novem would talk about romance or love and made a mistaken decision.

Certainly we were the same age, and we had met many times when we were children. I also had memory of both of us playing together.

However, after my parents started to shun me, I didn't remember of the two of us really talking. Because I who wanted to be praised by my parents desperately threw myself into study and training in sword and magic.

I only talked a bit with Novem when she came sometimes to check on me, Novem would be watching me working hard in training at the garden. Such interaction was continuing for these several years.

"I won't return. Besides, it's my own will that decide to stay at Lyle-sama's side."

Rather than staying at my side, I believed that Novem would be able to find a partner worthy for her right away. After all she was a wife candidate that passed with flying color even when tested by Walt House's "family precept". Surely there would be no end to man who would receive her.

She might went home if I said something terrible to her. That was why, I tried speaking something that I didn't even believe.

"You are a bother. Even though I thought I'll finally be free after getting banished from home."

"……Even so, I will come along with Lyle-sama."

Novem said that and smiled. Seeing that, I thought. Since the past she had an obstinate side her. However, wasn't it fine even if she didn't show that side of her right now?

It felt painful when she treated me kindly. I thought to say even more terrible thing to Novem to make her went home. I persuaded myself that it would be for Novem's sake.

"My bad but, I don't have any interest on someone like you. I'll become adventurer and live as I pleased with women serving my whim. Even getting banished from home like this feels refreshing. That kind of house……even without this banishment I'm going to leave it one day anyway, that's why……"

It made me disgusted myself saying that. It was the worst remark. But, with this even Novem would surely get sick of me. I looked down while thinking that. I didn't want to look at Novem's face despising me, that was my true feeling. But, like this the talk wouldn't progress so I lifted my face. As expected she must hated me now.

What I saw when I lifted my face was Novem's smiling face. Her smile was gentle as though enveloping around me.

"This is something that I arbitrarily decided, myself. Even if not as a wife, please allow me to attend at your side."

I felt terribly happy. But, at the same time it made me wanted to hold my head. After all, if a girl this good like Novem came along with me, there would be bigger chance of her meeting unhappiness.

"……What about your house? Even your parents must be sad."

When I mentioned her house, Novem kept smiling and said.

"There is no problem. My elder brother will succeed the house. I am a second daughter, I also have elder sister and little sister. My parents said that if it's just me alone it's fine for me to be free and they sent me off. When I said that I will go together with Lyle-sama, they even handed me over this heirloom staff."

Just what are you doing Forxus House!? What's more, isn't it no good if you hand over the heirloom staff to her!? I felt headache. Why did the head of Forxus House send Novem to my side? Even understating it Novem was a beautiful girl. In addition she was strictly disciplined and educated. Even without doing anything ton of marriage request would come flooding.

By some chance it might be possible for her to even marry into a house of viscount or count. Even though there would be happiness that was hard to come by for her, it was a waste for her to throw that away for me. Precisely because I knew Novem since childhood, I wanted her to become happy. But, the will of the person herself seemed to be unshakable. It felt like it would be pointless even if I told her. I who gave up in persuading Novem averted my gaze from her and whispered,

"Do as you please."

Novem put her hand on her mouth and smiled.

"Then allow me to do as I please."

It felt like I was being made to dance on her palm. Perhaps she also noticed my feeling, because she looked happy despite the terrible things I said to her.

It was at that time──.

[Oi oi, you are really loved there huh, this spoiled brat.]

I heard a voice that made fun of me. I looked around. There was only me and Novem on the wagon. The merchant was holding the rein at the front. Around the wagon there were peddlers and traveling merchants who were similarly heading to the inn town, but they weren't at distance where their voice would reach.

Besides, it felt like I had heard the voice from somewhere. It made felt excessively strange.

"Novem, did you hear a voice? Somehow, there was a teasing voice."

Novem shook her head sideway at my question. She looked a bit puzzled at my question.

"No. My apologies. I didn't hear anything."

Novem talked apologetically. I said "You don't need to worry about it" while looking around. The voice was male and firm in its own way. But, although there were male at the surrounding, they weren't at distance where their voice could be heard clearly. Was I mishearing? Was I still tired?

……Come to think of it, somehow I felt tired today. Was it because my injuries weren't fully healed yet? I who felt tired looked up to the ceiling. After looking at the cloth ceiling that was laid up on the wagon, I closed my eyes. Perhaps I was cornered mentally more than I thought.

"Are you alright Lyle-sama?"

Novem was worried of me. When I opened my mouth to say "I'm fine", another voice came from nearby. I could hear it clearly, but Novem showed no sign of noticing the voice.

[Even though it's already envious to just have a fiancée at this age, in addition to that the girl is also totally in love and devoted, just what is the meaning of this?]

[Tou-san dad had it hard huh.]

I who was sitting down opened my eyes and stood up, then looked around. Novem was surprised.

"What's wrong Lyle-sama!?"

But, there wasn't any change at the surrounding. The voices consisted of three kind at least──there should be three people. And yet, there wasn't anyone in the range where voice could be heard. The voices were also different from the merchant's voice. I also thought about the possibility of the merchant changing his voice to make fun of me but, if that was the case there was no reason for Novem to stay quiet.

"……It's nothing."

I said that while thinking.

Am I tired as I thought? Let's rest for a bit. Besides, I felt tired for some reason.

.

We arrived at the inn town within the same day. After discussing with the travelling merchant, tomorrow we would also hitch the ride with him again.

Perhaps because of the time period, the inn town was bustling. After confirming the time of departure with the merchant, I and Novem searched for an inn. As expected from an inn town, the number of inn was a lot. We walked around the town searching for inn that still had empty room, but as expected everywhere was fully occupied. Even when we finally found empty room──.

"There is only one room? Is it impossible to have two rooms?"

When I asked the inn owner, he immediately answered that it was impossible.

"There are a lot of people at this time. There is no way we can rent one room for one person. I'm sorry but, if you two are acquaintances please endure staying in one room. Besides, in this time, even this room might get filled if you don't decide right away."

I turned toward Novem who was together with me. Novem came along with me but, for me staying in the same room with a girl was something that should be avoided for me. However, Novem faced the owner and said "We will take the room" and paid the price. She paid with a large copper coin and received the room's key.

"O, oi……"

But before I could ask if that was really okay, the inn owner said.

"The room is at the second floor. The room number is written on the tag attached to the key. Oops, breakfast and hot water will be service, but we won't give dinner, so it will be better to take dinner somewhere else before putting your luggage. There is lock just in case, but we won't be responsible even if your luggage get stolen."

I couldn't understand what did he meant about 'before putting your luggage'. If there was a key, wouldn't it be better to leave behind the luggage? Putting me aside, Novem's luggage was a traveling bag. Novem looked like she was carrying a heavy luggage, but she said thanks to the inn owner.

"Thank you very much. We will do so. What should we do about the key?"

"I won't feign ignorance later on after receiving your money. If you want to entrust it here, take this note. If you show it here, I'll hand the key. By the way, next door is a bar but it also sells food. I'll guarantee the taste, the price is also reasonable."

After being taught that Novel smiled and,

"Then, we will make use of it."

"Yeah, it helps if you do so."

Helps? Eh, what does that mean?

I felt puzzled why they were making this kind of exchange, but Novem said that we would go outside and took me along. I who was taken along while still not understanding anything followed what I was told and took meal at the shop next door that was unclear whether it was a restaurant or a bar. The pedestrian traffic was heavy in this boisterous inn town. I looked around restlessly and could only be flustered at the atmosphere that was different from the mansion.

At that time, I could hear the voices again.

[……Wait a second. Isn't this guy amazingly pampered? He is just too ignorant of the world. He is just too unreliable since some time ago!]

After the wild voice, next I could hear grandfather's voice. It was as though the voice was trying to cover for me.

[That's because he is a count! Lyle will be the next count! Even if he don't know the little things……the, there won't be any problem!]

But, a different voice immediately criticized me.

[No, as expected this is terrible right? Even from my point of view he is too ignorant and unreliable.]

The voices could be heard again easily through the noisiness of the inn city. I was sure that the voices came from nearby, and I also heard my name got mentioned. All of the voices were male. However, even when I looked around, there weren't any males talking to me.

Novem was walking forward while paying attention to me. She turned around and looked worriedly at me.

"Lyle-sama, are you alright? You are looking unwell."

"I, I'm fine!"

I was flustered and talked loudly. Apparently Novem couldn't hear the men's voice.

[Good grief, this guy is looking so unconcerned while making a girl carrying heavy luggage……even though his own luggage is not a lot, what an insensible guy. If it's me I'll carry her luggage and escort her.]

Along with the voice that was finding my fault, the casual voice also came. Just how many voices I could hear?

[I wonder how many years has passed since my era……a count you said? Well, in a position that high, the surrounding will do everything for you. If we are speaking whether he is like a future count, then he might be like one.]

And then──,

[It's really unthinkable in my time. Even so, he is really unreliable.]

"……It feels like, the voice is increasing."

Another different voice came. Furthermore, they came from nearby. Each voice was different. There were multiple. They were conversing. I turned my gaze at the surrounding again. When I also looked behind me, Novem called out to me.

"Lyle-sama?"

In order to not be a bother to Novem who looked worried, I ignored the voices. But, certainly it was no good that a girl was carrying a heavy luggage while I wasn't carrying anything. Noticing that after the voice pointed it out, I offered my hand timidly.

"A, aa……Novem, that's heavy right? I'll carry it."

Saying that I carried Novem's luggage. Novem said that she would carry it herself, so I took it from her half forcefully and entered the restaurant. But, the voices were still finding fault on me.

[Hold her hand and escort her. After that, don't make a woman take care of you!]

That voice could be heard when I entered the restaurant. For a moment I thought if I should reach out and held Novem's hand. Or rather, we were inside restaurant already. ……Wasn't it pointless lending her a hand after this late? Perhaps because I was falling into thought whether to hold Novem's hand or not, I was in a state of getting all shaken up in front of Novem.

A voice came looking at my appearance.

[……Pathetic. My great grandson is like this.]

I could hear the words great grandson again. Was it talking about me? The gazes of the surrounding were gathered on me who was panicked and troubled at the entrance. While my mind was needlessly scatterbrained, Novem guessed it and gently grasped my hand.

"Lyle-sama, that seat is empty. Now, let's go together."

Seeing Novem's kind smile, I calmed down and nodded a beat later.

"Ah, eh……ri, right."

After getting escorted through a short distance, Novem pulled the chair for me. After I sat down, the voice came again. It was the wild voice.

[……Oi, what the hell with this guy? There is a limit even in being pathetic!]

When I'm getting confused again, Novem also sat down on a chair and called out to the waiter.

"Excuse me, can I place our order?"

The waiter who was still a child came running and took the order.

"Welcome! And your order is?"

Novem who opened the menu on the table said to the waiter,

"Can we still ask for the recommendation today?"

"Yes! Is there anything else? For drinks, other than alcohol we also recommend cold juice made from squeezed fruit."

Novem turned her gaze to me, so I looked at the menu. But, I didn't know what to order. Novem who made a slightly troubled face turned a smile to the waiter and,

"Two of the recommended dish today. Also, please give us warm tea after the meal."

"Got it!"

After Novem told the waiter our order, I looked down. I talked big to Zel-jiisan, but I couldn't even place an order by myself. That kind of myself made felt dejected.

Novem talked to me.

"Apparently the recommendation is chicken meat. It's something to look forward to isn't it, Lyle-sama?"

"I, I guess. I'm unfamiliar with all the dish names though……"

I averted my gaze and could only agree. Perhaps after looking at me like that, the voices were starting to talk all at once.

[No way. This guy is just too pathetic.]

[Even being ignorant of the world is problematic if it goes this far.]

[This, it's fine because the girl is kind and attentive but, normal girl would already abandon him right about now.]

[The rude attitude toward girl, then the ignorance of the world……this is a heir of a house of count?]

[……Whatever.]

[As expected I cannot cover up for him if it's this bad.]

[Wro, wrong! I'm telling you all Lyle too is a good kid! Or rather, it feels like I've seen this girl from somewhere.]

I got the feeling that my evaluation had fallen rock bottom. The foods were brought to the table, but the voices kept talking even during the meal. Even when I ignored them, and even when I tried blocking my ears the voices were still audible. Novem who was worried even brought the luggage including mine when returning to the inn.

Or rather, just what is it with this situation! While still not understanding anything, I returned to the unfamiliar inn and rested.

.

I was waiting for Novem who went to ask for hot water from the inn owner.

After a while Novem returned to the room with both her hands carrying a bucket. She said to use this hot water to wipe the body and cleaned off the filth.

"There is no bathroom?"

Novem answered that question of mine.

"Depending on the price there will be inn that have it, but as expected fundamentally using hot water to wipe the body is the typical. Even in the inn that have bathroom, most of them will be a public bath."

"Is that so? I thought there will be bathroom in each room though……"

I thought that there would be bathroom in inn like it was only normal, but apparently it wasn't the case. Looking carefully, the interior of the room was also terrible. The wall was thin, and things like the wall were only covered with wooden plank. The sound of wind draft was also audible.

Novem made a troubled face and put a towel into the bucket and wrung it. And then, she told me to take off my clothes. She wiped my body for me. She explained to me while wiping my body.

"There is inn with bathroom in each room, but such inn is expensive. There is even place that charge silver coin for a night."

I recalled the leather bag that I received from Zel-jiisan. There was silver coin inside it.

"If it’s silver coin then I have it. It’s also hard for Novem too without bathroom right?"

When I said that, Novem warned me. Her voice was serious.

"Lyle-sama, that’s no good! Money will be important from now on. If we don’t save money when we can, it will be gone in a flash."

"Is, is that so?"

After wiping places like my back, Novem washed my hair next. After moving my head right above the bucket, Novem carefully washed it with hot water. Novem gently washed my hair. An exasperated voice could be heard again.

[Oi, spoiled brat. Get out of the room after your head finished getting washed.]

"Eh?"

I unconsciously almost lifted my head, but I was in the middle of getting washed so I somehow stopped myself.

"What’s the matter Lyle-sama?"

He let out a voice, so Novem called to him. As expected it seemed Novem couldn’t hear the voice that I was hearing clearly. I said to the worried Novem that it was nothing while wearing my sleepwear after she finished washing my head. When I was going to put the clothes I had worn until now into my bag, Novem stopped me.

"Lyle-sama, I will wash and dry the underwear. And then, let’s hang the clothes that we wear outside. Err, and then……"

I tilted my head at Novem who looked like she wanted to say something. Then, I heard the voice.

[……Are you dull? Or perhaps you are calculating? If you are here there is no way this girl can take off her clothes! How long you're going to stay here? Get out quickly! It's still ten years too early for you to know woman!]

I noticed after getting told and got out of the room.

"Ri, right. I'll go outside. I'll be outside the door."

"My apologies to make Lyle-sama do so while you are tired. I will finish it right away."

After looking at Novem's apologetic face, I got out to the corridor and found a chair. When I sat on the wobbling chair, I couldn't hear the voice anymore.

"Was I hallucinating? It felt like the voices were giving me advice……no, even so where did the voices come from? Even though just now there was no one else in the room other than me and Novem."

.

When I sat down, my eyelids were gradually getting heavy. Even though I didn't even use magic, I was attacked by a feeling as though my stamina and mental strength were sapped. Normally I would recover after a night sleep, but my stamina and magic power still hadn't recovered, was I not in my normal condition? It was also likely that the exhaustion from fighting Celes surpassed my imagination.

"My body is heavy."

Or perhaps, I was tired from going in a journey that I wasn't used to? With my tired body wiped clean and my head washed I felt refreshed. My feeling also turned good and that might made me wanted to sleep. Let's sleep just for a bit……it was the most effective way to recover magic power. After that, there were various things that I had to think again……well, fine…….

.

[Get up you bastard!]

I heard an angry voice. I who opened my eyes was in a different place from before. I was sitting on a different chair than before. I looked around thinking that I might be dreaming.

"Eh, ah……huh?"

It wasn't the inn's corridor. Thinking that I might be taken here without me noticing, I looked at my own body. I wasn't tied up. It didn't look like a kidnapping.

When I looked around, it was a round room──a room with a round shape. A round table was placed in the center of the room, and a really large blue round stone was embedded at the center. A part of the table looked bulging up, and chairs were placed in proper interval surrounding the table. People, including me were sitting on each chair. Doors could be seen behind the chairs. They were large doors, and each had different shape.

When I looked up, the same like the round table, the ceiling also had a blue round gem embedded at the center. Around it were small round stones were prettily lined up in radiating shape around the center stone. I could see a total of 22 small stones. When I returned my gaze below, there were the people sitting on the chairs. Everyone's outfit was different, I didn't understand what kind of gathering this was.

Right in front of me was a man wearing beast fur on his shoulders. His arms were big like log, his hair was brown and unkempt as though it had never been trimmed. He had healthy looking sun burnt skin, and his muscles were like steel. What came to mind from a glance toward the man was the word [barbarian]. He had beard grown and glared my way with his violet eyes and spoke.

[Your damn eyes look like dead fish. You've got no spirit there, spirit!]

Dead fish eyes? Was it that terrible? When I looked around feeling troubled, everyone looked like they were aged around their late

twenty until early thirty. Everyone was male and then they gave off presence from themselves.

I turned my gaze toward the barbarian in front of me. And then, I recalled his voice.

"Eh? Could it be that voice was──"

[That's right. That was me. Us! It was also us who talked to you until now!]

The owner of the voices came to light, but I couldn't understand the situation. I should be dozing in the inn's corridor. And yet, right now I was in this kind of place. A nostalgic voice called to the bewildered me.

[Lyle!]

I was surprised when I turned there.

"Eh? Gra, grandfather!"

Over there was the figure of my grandfather in his youth. His back was straight and his build was also firmer than in my memory. His gray hair was styled swept back. And then his sharp gaze and blue eyes. Among these people he was wearing the most expensive looking outfit.

[You have become this big……I'm really happy, Lyle.]

But, it was only grandfather who was in welcoming mood. The people present other than him were either in indignation, disinterested, or exasperated.

Feeling the gazes directed toward me, grandfather yelled angrily at the surrounding.

[Do you guys have any complain for my grandson huh!?]

The one who replied to that was the barbarian styled man. He put his feet on the round table in dissatisfaction and put his hands behind his head while looking my way.

[We called him here because we have complaints! What is this delicate looking bastard! It’s just impossible that my descendant is this kind of pathetic guy!]

I was surprised hearing the words of the barbarian styled man.

"De, descendant!?"

I couldn’t grasp the situation. And then, there was my grandfather here so was this a dream? When I was thinking that another person spoke.

[Haa, there are various things I want to say but, looks like we have to start from self-introduction first. Lyle, I am your great grandfather. We have never met directly but, best regards.]

"……Eh?"

The large man with light brown skin sweeping back his red hair with his hand introduced himself as my great grandfather. He was muscular, wearing his clothes untidily, and he looked like a middle-aged delinquent no matter how you looked at him. The barbarian man yelled angrily at the bewildered me.

[Really a stupid one aren’t you! I’m, tell, ing, you, we are your honorable ancestor!]

The man sitting beside him in an outfit like a hunter looked exasperated not at me, but at the barbarian man. And then, he looked my way with a sharp gaze,

[I don’t want to recognize it, but this guy is a provincial noble and the founder of Walt House. You don’t need to respect him or anything. He is a barbarian just like how he looked.]

"……Ha?"

Surely right now I was making a really stupid look. A man wearing glasses shrugged while,

[Self introduction is necessary here. Let’s go by turn.]

After saying that, everyone's gaze converged toward the barbarian looking man.

[I am Basil Walt……the first generation head of the provincial noble Walt House! Now you get it!]

The man that looked like hunter looked at such Basil and clicked his tongue.

[What first generation. It's really irritating. Oops, it's my turn. I am Clasel Walt. The second generation head.]

The next man laughed a little and introduced himself with a casual tone.

[This is really an unnatural sight but, it's interesting isn't it. After all the head of the successive generations are lined up like this. My name is Sorey Walt. If we are going by this flow then I'm the third generation, is it okay to say that I wonder?]

The man wearing glasses looked at the laughing man and shook his head.

[Tou-an, are you having fun? Then, it's my turn. I'm the fourth generation Max Walt, Lyle-kun.]

The one who was next in turn to introduce himself was a man who looked unmotivated.

[……Fredericks Walt. Fifth Generation.]

After saying only the gist shortly he passed the turn to the next. The huge man looked at Frederick and smiled awkwardly while,

[You are just like always Tou-san. Lyle, I am the sixth generation Fines Walt.]

The last──grandfather cleared his throat while,

[Fumu, I don't think it's necessary to introduce myself at this point but, let's make it clear. I am the seventh generation Brod Walt.]

Right now I was facing the past heads of Walt House. Even I myself didn’t know what was going on.

.Night. I who got out to the corridor and slept on a chair met my ancestors in an unknown room.

Even I didn't know how did it become like this. After all the barbarian who said that my eyes were like dead fish was the founder of the provincial noble Walt House. He introduced himself as the first generation head Basil Walt of Walt House that had climbed until the rank of count. I heard he led a reclamation group, headed from the capital to a remote region and cleared up a forest to built settlement.

But right now he was grappling with my grandfather Brod Walt in a quarrel. Grandfather who was wearing a proper outfit looked like he was fighting a barbarian.

[It was you who educated him wrong! What's with this delicate and fair skinned bean sprout bastard huh!]

[It's not my fault! Besides Walt House is patriarchy, furthermore my grandson Lyle had been decided formally as the heir!]

In a glance the barbarian man seemed to be in advantage, but the surrounding's reaction was cold. They ignored the two and returned to my talk.

The man who was dressed like a hunter was Clasel Walt. He had a beard on his chin and a bit of his grey hair dangled at the front while the rest was tied at the back of his head. Not just his appearance, even his gaze was like a hunter. Such sharp eyes──blue eyes were looking at me.

[Setting aside the noisy duo, let's continue the talk. If that's the case, the Lyle was planned to be the ninth, but he lost against his little sister, became disqualified as the heir, and got banished from the house. Even the story until this point is really problematic but, let's set it aside for now.]

Then Basil Walt yelled angrily at Clasel.

[There is no way we can ignore it! A guy who lost against his little sister is the next head? Don't screw around! It can't be helped this guy got banished.]

My grandfather who looked like he was in his youth heard those words and,

[Just what are you dissatisfied with Lyle huh, this barbarian!]

He shouted that. Clasel was calm in this situation.

[The problem isn't there. Both of you sit down. ……Now then, it is our opinion that normally girl cannot succeed the house head position. At the very least I won't make a girl into the head no matter how excellent she is, I also didn't teach anyone to do something like that.]

Agreeing to the opinion of Clasel was the third generation Sorey Walt. His silky blond hair stretched down until almost reaching his shoulder. His hair was split at the center and he had red eyes. His outfit was relatively simple. It looked like the outfits of the ancestors were getting more expensive as the generation advanced. Sorey's outfit consisted of a shirt, a trouser, boots, and a jacket.

[Normally it's the eldest son that inherit the headship, but I am a second on and I was the heir due to circumstance. I also had little sister but there was never any talk like that. Could it be this is the difference of the era? If in this era it's normal for woman to be the head then I can understand it.]

Sorey Walt who became the third head was a famous person in the Walt House. After all he was the first person of Walt House who died in battle while also getting called as the righteous general of Vanseim. He charged an army of ten thousand with only a few dozen troops to buy time and led Vanseim to victory. He was famous as a knight but……looking at the actual person, I couldn't see such impression at all.

[You are really carefree like usual. Or rather, Chichi-uefather don't know anything about succession problem so please stay quiet. Good grief, just how much I was troubled because of that.]

The man who was wearing glasses had light blue hair. His yellow eyes were also peculiar, but his intellectual look was even more conspicuous. It must be because of the glasses.

Max Walt who became the fourth generation head was the head when Walt House became a baron house. Walt House obtained the rank of baron due to Sorey Walt's achievement and for the first time Walt House became a genuine noble house.

I thought that he was just like in the image. I had heard that at the time he was greatly troubled due to the rank advancement. It even felt like there was an aura of worldly-wise man coming out from him.

[……If it's trouble then I also experienced them. Because of someone's fault that is.]

The fifth head Fredericks Walt who didn't really talk was different from the impression in my mind. From what I heard, when he became the head he added four mistresses and created a lot of children. A lustful person. And then in the history of Walt House he was a head who didn't really make any movement. But, from what he was seeing he didn't look like such person.

Then, the red haired wild sixth generation nodded. Fines Walt was a character who even took dirty method in order to become a count. Father was once grumbling complaint that due to the influence of the sixth's image, it brought handicap for Walt House.

However, from what he was seeing the sixth was like a delinquent middle-aged man who looked friendly. He was tall with bulging muscles, rather than specializing in scheming he looked more like rough fierce general.

[Ain't that right. But, for the reason of making the daughter to be the head to come from the result of word match……Brod, is your education really not mistaken? Normally such thing will not be done.]

The seventh Brod Walt was my grandfather. His grey hair was in swept back style. The surrounding people had rough atmosphere, so he looked like a gentleman. I recalled how grandfather was concerned of his forehead widening as he was aging. He was wearing the most expensive looking clothes, and from the atmosphere it was also the seventh my grandfather who looked the most like a noble.

[My son is excellent even seen from my bias as a parent. Besides, even from what I remember at the end, Lyle was the heir to be the next head, and Celes should be only receiving the education worthy as a daughter of Walt House……]

The previous heads were before my eyes and the scene of them talking about my situation was unfolding. Furthermore everyone's appearance was around their late twenty until their early thirty which could be said as the golden age of their life. My understanding couldn't catch up about why this kind of thing was happening. Clasel listened to the chronology of how I got driven out from the house and made his conclusion.

[So from what I gather, there isn't anything like woman being a family head is common due to the flow of time. It ended with the house even holding a match and drove out the eldest son who was the heir but……that's impossible to happen in my era.]

The surrounding was in agreement with those words. Normally it would be impossible to decide the head of the family with sword fight in Walt House. That was how it was.

[Right. Even for me that kind of option doesn't exist.]

[I'm also in objection. I don't understand the meaning of doing that.]

[That stupid son……I'll punch him flying.]

And then the talk returned back to me. This time Max who was wearing glasses and giving off a worldly-wise man aura asked me.

[Could it be, this girl called Celes is so overflowing with talent that Lyle cannot even be compared? If it's judged that Celes is more important for Walt House rather than Lyle then it might not be so impossible. How is it in that area?]

I looked down when I was asked about Celes. I didn't even want to recall it but, this was something that I couldn't avoid talking. If I had to do it, then I might as well finished saying it here.

Thinking that, I talked about Celes. She was a little sister two years younger than me, able to do anything skillfully. What's more she could learn in a few hour things that I needed a few hundred hours to learn──.

And then, the most important thing was──.

"My little sister is perfect. She is good in studying, but even more than that should I say it's her atmosphere……"

[Atmosphere? Besides what do you mean by atmosphere huh! Say it more clearly!]

The first who sat cross-legged on the table with his barbarian appearance snapped at my story.

"……Everyone is attracted toward her. Even my parents, at first they were paying attention to me. But, after I turned ten years old the atmosphere turned strange──. With that the atmosphere of the mansion was gradually getting centered on Celes."

After speaking that far, the first fell silent and pondered. Max took control of the place.

[In other words, the surrounding also recognized that she has more talent than Lyle? Now then, can we hear from you about the circumstances regarding that, the seventh head Brod-kun?]

Grandfather tilted his head. It looked like from his viewpoint my story was unbelievable. He put his hand on his chin and thought.

[No, certainly she was adorable because she was my granddaughter but, if you asked me if it was until that much……as I thought that's impossible. Even if I am biased as a grandfather, Lyle is truly excellent. The possibility that something happened after that can be considered but……in my memory there isn't really anything that come to mind.]

Grandfather was in denial. When grandfather was alive, the atmosphere inside the mansion wasn't bad. My parents were strict but kind, and then Celes was also a normal──a normal? Eh, what……my relationship with Celes should be that bad but……. Since when it became this kind of situation? Again. I couldn't remember. While I was falling into thought, the quiet fifth head Fredericks opened his mouth.

[……If the atmosphere changed since around the time of the seventh or eighth, there is also the possibility of she manifesting her Art.]

Sorey spoke negatively at that opinion.

[I wonder. Even if she manifested an Art it would take time until she is able to use it skillfully. In that case, isn't the time period too short? After all Lyle himself too, even though he is manifesting his Art, it doesn't look like he is realizing it right now.]

Art──that was one of the blessings granted to the human living in this world from god that was different from magic. The general rule was that there would be one Art for one person, and human would polish that Art and fought with it. Although it was possible to reproduce that Art with technology. After all the Gem I received had the Arts of the past heads──wait a second. Didn't I start hearing those voices since I was treated in Zel's hut? Since then I became able to hear the voices clearly……since I received the Gem. When I noticed and lifted my head, the third opened his mouth seeing that I finally noticed. And then, he also informed me about me manifesting my Art.

[That’s right. This is inside the Gem──the Jewel. We called Lyle inside her. Also, it’s incomplete and isn’t showing any effect but, Lyle’s Art is manifesting. It looks like it’s a constantly activating type and consuming your magic power though.]

I asked regarding my Art to the carefree the third.

"Say, just what is my Art? Besides, it has no effect you said……"

[I don’t know what kind of Art it is. It’s just, we are connected to Lyle through the Jewel, so we are able to notice that kind of flow of magic power. Well, it will become clear sooner or later won’t it? Right now it’s just a pointless use of magic power though. It’s just, with this blue Gem──Jewel, there is no doubt that it will be a support type.]

According to Sorey’s story, Arts seemed to be classified into three kinds in general.

Art that was mainly for close range combat, the vanguard type. Red Gem would make this kind of Art manifest.

Yellow Gem was said to be for rear guard type Art. Mainly it would manifest Art that gave change to make it easier for a person to use magic.

Blue was support type. It didn’t lead to direct attack, but I heard that it had many convenient Arts.

The red, yellow, and blue Gems that were divided into those three types were also magic tool that recorded Arts of their respective specialization. But, at the same time by possessing a Gem, the owner would be influenced depending on the color and the direction of their manifested Art would be determined. Naturally Walt House that had inherited blue Jewel through the generations would manifest support type Arts and passed down those Arts until now.

"……Support type is it."

When I muttered with a bit of disappointment, Sorey turned a cheerful grin at me.

[You seem dissatisfied. But, at my time support type was popular you know?]

At the present era, as expected rear guard type Art that focused on high firepower was preferred. Besides, vanguard type Art that could make the user stronger drastically was also popular. The support type Art was plain, that was the perception in our generation. But──when it came to different generation, the sense of values was also different.

[At my time it was vanguard type and support type, rear guard type wasn't popular. My wife had yellow Gem, but she didn't use it. However, in case of Celes, the chance of her manifesting Art should be extremely low.]

Grandfather muttered "Art at my son……" while falling into thought. Then Clasel also looked a bit interested.

[Rear guard type was also not popular at my time. It's different depending on the era isn't it?]

Then, Max attempted to get the diverted talk back on topic.

[Anyway, the possibility of this girl called Celes manifesting an Art and because of that Walt House made a mistaken decision is low. In that case, it will mean that Lyle is really lacking in capacity as a family head.]

I couldn't even say anything hearing that. I desperately worked hard all those time but, one didn't become worthy to be family head just because they worked hard. If I was told that I didn't have adequate talent to lead Walt House, then that was it. Amidst the air of the place that was attacking such me, Fines let out a sigh and offered a helping hand.

[Even so it's unnatural isn't it? Certainly Lyle also has an unreliable side to him, but right now Walt House is a house of count──thinking of Lyle's bloodline too, it's not even a problem that he is ignorant of the world. Besides, there should be demerit in making a girl as family head.]

Fines said that dispassionately. In reality there was also house that made a woman into family head. But, the main reason of such happening was for the woman to be a representative of a young boy or because of the house's custom. For a house with matriarchy system to make a male into family head wasn't a rare story, but the reverse was something that rarely happened. After all if something happened there was also the possibility of the family head heading into war.

There were few houses that would send female to such place. I wouldn't say that there was none, even so such house would be in the minority. I wouldn't say that all woman was weak, but no matter what the tendency of male as family head was strong.

[Brod, what about the retainers? Was there any schemer who would bring up Celes to take over the house?]

Grandfather pondered Fines's opinion. Apparently, he was thinking about the possibility of the retainers scheming.

[I won't say that there is none but, the social status of retainers is too different. It's impossible to marry Celes and take over the house. The retainer house with the highest status is the baron house Forxus but, there was never something like that from there since the past……if such thing happen it would come from the branch house.]

Then Clasel reacted to grandfather's words.

[Eh? Forxus House is retainer? Eh!? EEEEE!!]

And then, even Basil who was deep in thought stood up and panicked. His attitude wasn't the brazen one from before, he was making an anxious voice. It seemed there was something about Forxus House.

[By Forxus you mean that right!? The Forxus House at the neighboring territory!? Uncle's house is a retainer!?]

Uncle? Forxus Houe in the past wasn't a retainer house? Since the past Forxus House's position was like Walt House's retainer. Although it was a house of baron it obeyed Walt House, and due to

such relationship, Forxus House was even sarcastically called as the dog of Walt House that devoted their loyalty to Walt House rather than the royal family.

But, for me it was something normal, so I didn't know why he was shocked.

Come to think of it, why was Forxus House that loyal to Walt House? Novem was also devoting herself to me. Until now I didn't think that it was something strange. After all the relationship of Walt House and Forxus House was like that since I was born. Max was also flustered.

However, Fredericks was different.

[……What about it? The position of both houses changed with the advancement in rank. Even the other side was asking for that kind of treatment.]

But, Clasel yelled angrily at this.

[Don't joke around! How much indebted we are to the Forxus House do you think we are huh!? You guys, if Forxus House wasn't our neighbor then Walt House wouldn't exist at this point of time!]

Clasel was talking insistently just how much they were in the debt of Forxus House. Max also pressed his question on Fredericks as though in agreement with him.

[What does this mean? I should have told you! We were greatly in their debt, so treasure your association with Forxus House, I told you that!]

Fredericks answered indifferently to that. He didn't look like he was holding a special sentiment toward Forxus House.

[……That was why I told Fines to help with Forxus House's advancement in rank.]

Fines who got the talk directed to him folded his hands while nodding. This person too seemed to not hold any strong feeling of obligation toward Forxus House among the past heads.

[Well, I did that. They had worked hard, and above all else they were really helpful, so I prepared a fitting reward for them.]

Hearing this conversation I thought. Somehow this was really complicated. At the same time, I felt a terrible fatigue. Or rather, the voices were gradually getting further…….

Then, a voice of a person who wasn't here came.

"Lyle-sama?"

.

"Lyle-sama, I'm finished already."

"Eh……hm?"

I who opened my eyes seemed to be sleeping while sitting on a wobbly chair. I seemed to be sleeping like a log from my tiredness. I rubbed my eyes and when I lifted my head, Novem's face was there.

Novem who had wiped her body and washed her head looked refreshed. Her hair was slightly wet and she looked even more beautiful than normally. She smiled looking at me.

"You must be tired. I have washed the underwear with the hot water and hung it to dry. It should get dry by tomorrow."

Looked like Novem had washed my clothes.

"Ah, my bad."

My legs were staggering when I stood up. Novem immediately supported me who was like that. Like that she led me until the room. Was what I saw just now a dream? When I was thinking so, Basil's voice came.

[Wait a second. Don’t tell me this girl’s surname is……somehow, I’m curious now. For some reason her atmosphere……feels similar with the granny……]

Then grandfather’s voice came.

[She has grown really big but, she must be the second daughter of Forxus House. I remember. I never thought that she would become Lyle’s fiancée.]

[WHAAAAAA!!]

Basil shouted. It was a really loud voice but Novem didn’t seem to hear it. I covered my face with my left hand and keenly realized that everything until now wasn’t a dream while looking at the Jewel hanging from my neck.

"……It wasn’t a dream."

Novem tilted her head.

"What’s wrong Lyle-sama?"

There were various things that I wanted to confirm and made clear. However, the terrible fatigue I’m feeling surpassed that. I was even more tired than before and it felt bothersome to even walk. I didn’t think that I would be this tired. After Novem carried me until the bed, I lied down and fell asleep immediately. I heard Novem’s kind voice at the end.

She put the blanket on me who was lying down.

"Rest well, Lyle-sama."

The morning of the next day.

I was terribly tired, but when I woke up I endured the sleepiness and took breakfast. The breakfast that the inn provided didn't look delicious even if it was flatteringly said, but it was warm and my body was demanding it so it felt delicious.

Novem was relieved looking at me who was like that.

"Lyle-sama looked terribly tired yesterday, but you seem to be fine today. Your complexion I also not bad."

After I woke up Novem helped me with my morning preparation. From washing my face, brushing my teeth, until setting my hair. I kept being a bother for her. I could hear Basil's angry yell many times, but most of the times he was telling me to not rely on Novem.

For some reason he was really concerned of Novem. And it wasn't just Basil.

──Basil, Clasel, Sorey, and Max, these four felt like they were harboring respect somewhere inside them toward Novem.

The family heads from the generations starting from Fredericks considered Novem's house as retainer of Walt House, so they didn't say anything even if Novem was taking care of me.

"For some reason my fatigue won't go away, but I think I'm in better condition than yesterday. More importantly, you mentioned about shopping before the departure today?"

"That's right. I wish to buy the necessary things beforehand."

Things like the traveling tools I had were prepared for me by Zel. But, it didn't mean that I had everything necessary assembled. In contrast Novem had almost everything necessary in her disposal.

Everything that should be bought was all for me.

"Let’s buy what we can buy here, also I wish to obtain weapon for Lyle-sama as soon as possible."

Novem looked at my waist. Right now, I am unarmed. My favorite saber was destroyed by Celes. Perhaps Novem had heard about it from somewhere. When she mentioned the weapon, her expression turned a bit sad.

(As expected, it might be hard if I stay unarmed.)

Thinking that, the first thing that came to mind when thinking about weapon was saber.

"Are they selling saber here?"

Novem made a slightly difficult face.

"I think there will be if it’s not something with great quality. But, I’m not that knowledgeable about the good or bad of weapon……apparently Orlan will be better in regard to weapon around this area."

Novem who was acting apologetic was a magician. It couldn’t be helped that she didn’t really know much about weapon.

Among nobles, magician──introducing themselves as one would need courage in a sense. If someone was a noble they would be able to use magic. But, few people were in the level where they could introduce themselves as magician.

Among those few, Novem specialized in healing magic, but she had also sufficiently learned magic other than that. She was a splendid magician.

"Novem has that staff so there is no problem. On the contrary I’m unreliable with my unarmed state."

"No, Lyle-sama is reliable enough."

"Is that so? Isn’t Novem who has a magic tool more amazing?"

I looked at the staff Novem placed beside her. The staff that was even said to be the heirloom of Forxus house had a simple make. Despite it being a lump of expensive rare metal, it had the appearance of a simple silver colored staff.

But, that staff was a magic tool that was carved with several Arts. It was a magic tool that was engraved with multiple Arts where human could only manifest one Art. Speaking of its price, there would be no doubt that it would cost a hefty price.

"Someone like me still have some way to go yet. My magic too doesn't compare with the talented Lyle-sama. After all Lyle-sama is wonderful in everything."

"……I don't feel like I'm praised."

The great five heavenly two. That was the foundation of magic.

There existed five great elements of fire, water, earth, wind, and lightning. In addition was the elements of holy and dark that were called the heavenly two. Each people would have element that they were good and not good at, even so fundamentally everyone could handle all element. But, being able to handle and being able to skillfully use were two different things.

Novem had no element that she wasn't good at and could use all of them skillfully. Even if someone like that told me that I was amazing, I couldn't honestly accept it.

"It's fine. Because, Lyle-sama can do anything. I too can keep up with Lyle-sama only after using everything that I have."

[How really devoted. What a good girl. And yet this good for nothing whose eyes are like dead fish is……]

I could hear Basil's voice. When he knew that Novem was a member of Forxus House that Walt House was greatly indebted to, he kept making remarks that clearly favored Novem. He said things like Novem was more important than me……was he really my ancestor?

When the story of Basil and others was concluded, apparently Walt House had been greatly indebted to Forxus House. But, perhaps due to the flow of time, such Forxus House got treated as Walt House's retainer. That seemed to be unforgivable for Basil and others.

Forxus House was especially of great help for Clasel and Max, the two of them were really noisy telling me to treasure Novem. Clasel warned me of how I was dealing with Novem.

[……Lyle, you should be a bit more, how do I say it……how about you be considerate of Novem? Your hopelessness is standing out from what I'm seeing. It feels you are unreliable.]

Or rather, if in the past the ancestors were in the debt of Forxus House for generation, didn't that mean that it wasn't just me who was depending on them……. There was also no way I could talk with the ancestors in front of Novem. I continued talking with her while ignoring them.

"Passing through Remlraudt to Orlan huh……Haa, do we have to search for travelling merchant who is going until there? Won't it be fine with just the two of us? That way will be faster right? I feel like it will be faster to buy horse or something."

Then, toward me Fines──.

[Aa~, Lyle, could it be you are a type whose money sense is no good? Something like horse is really expensive you know? Furthermore, their maintenance cost isn't a joke. Incidentally can you take care of them?]

Max sounded exasperated.

[Lyle's money sense is completely no good isn't it? I got the feeling that it can't be helped he got driven out if he is like this.]

Novem was also disapproving.

"That's also good, but if possible, let's depart together with a group of travelling merchant. We will stand out traveling with just

both of us, we will get targeted by bandits and monsters. Also, in our financial state buying horse is……my apologies."

"Eh, ah……is that so?"

It seemed my opinion was bad. Basil also cut in.

[Why didn't you even know such basic thing huh! Oi, ain't this guy got pampered too much growing up? The selling point of the man of House Walt should be more about wildness like this!]

……It was really noisy right from the morning.

After I finished breakfast, I departed together with Novem to go shopping. But, it went without saying that even during that time the ancestors kept finding fault on me.

.

We arrived in the city a few days after that.

The city that was at the edge of Walt House's territory was also a relay point that connected Walt House with other territory. Because of that there was also a fortress nearby in consideration for defense. We arrived at the city in the evening. The traveling merchant said his thanks to us. That was because we helped out the travelling merchant at the village that we stopped by midway. Especially Novem who was helping out really skillfully.

As for me, I was only slightly……or rather, I was mostly only watching though.

"Thank you very much for your help. We encountered no monster, but please think of this as payment for your labor."

Saying that the merchant handed a large copper coin. I accepted it.

"Thank you very much."

I was the one who accepted it, but it was Novem who replied. She immediately replied back politely while I was in confusion.

"Young man, you too have caught up a nice lady for yourself huh. I'm really jealous."

When the merchant looked at Novem and said that, I replied back vaguely.

"Ri, right……"

Then, Max who was irritated these few days said to me,

[Said something that can earn positivity level from Novem there! At least say something like, she is a woman who is too god for me! You are just too hopeless.]

But, there Fredericks whispered,

[Father was really in hardships because of mama, so you could calm down only after saying something like that right? Good grief……]

What's with these guys. Or rather, are these guys really my honorable ancestors? It will be fine if they have more dignity won't it?

There was also a feeling inside me that somehow didn't want to recognize them as my ancestors. They were nothing but a bunch with a lot more problems than what I had heard. Toward us, the traveling merchant was,

"Which reminds me, your destination is Orlan right?"

He said that, so I nodded. Then Novem was,

"Is there something in Orlan?"

The merchant made a slightly difficult expression and,

"No, I heard that you two aimed to be adventurer in Orlan so I'm thinking to give you two a warning. In that place even if there are adventurers, but it is mercenary group that is mainly in demand. It might be harsh there for individual or a small group of adventurer.

Besides, it’s near the border too. I heard that many times even adventurer got conscripted."

He gave us information knowing that we are aiming to become adventurer. There would be definitely work for adventurer there, but he gave us a warning that there would be a lot of danger too. On top of that, the merchant taught us about a certain place.

"Near the capital Central, there is a territory that is in the middle of development. It’s a place called Darion, apparently it’s a place where even beginner adventurers are gathering at. This might be rude but, that kind of place might be good if you are aiming to become adventurer. I heard that recently a bandit group is rampaging at that area, but Darion has good public order and the feudal lord there is also working properly. It’s also a city that is generous to adventurer."

I turned my gaze to Novem. Then, Novem looked at my face and talked to me even while she was worrying for a bit.

"I see. Based from what you say, it might be good to go to Darion first."

If that was what Novem said then that must be the case. I nodded in agreement. An irritated voice came. It was Basil.

[Why are you leaving the decision to others huh! Decide it by yourself, this bastard!]

The travelling merchant taught us various things after that.

"Then it would be better if you two head to Central from Remlraudt. After all the connecting coach from Walt House’s Vise territory is packed. It’s also really difficult to make reservation for empty seat."

I didn’t really understand the reason, but connecting coach from Remlraudt? It seems it would be fine if we rode that.

"Tha, thank you very much for teaching us various things."

When I said my thanks, the travelling merchant nodded with a smile.

"Please do your best. I'll pray for the success of you two."

.

We traveled together with the travelling merchants toward Remlraudt and when we arrived there at the evening, the place was bustling. We are walking around searching for inn in Remlraudt. It was different from everything so far, the scale of the city was large so there were also many splendid buildings. Amidst that, I found a stone monument that was erected at a plaza. I walked toward that place and I found that it was packed full with names written on it. I touched the stone monument with my hand and my finger traced the name that was written at the topmost spot.

[Remlraudt's miracle? Vanseim's hero……Sorey Walt? What's this!?]

Sorey's voice came. Sorey's son Max explained to him.

[Look, the battle where Tou-san died was a big one wasn't it? That was why, you were treated as a righteous general from your accomplishment of winning it. Sorey Walt, the one who caused the miracle of Remlraudt they said.]

I thought that the person would be happy knowing that, but it was a disagreeable voice that came out.

[Ee~, that kind of treatment? For me I've got complaint about it though. Besides, you called it miracle but, I think Vanseim was the one who was completely in the wrong there though. Well, this is the example that in this world the victorious side is the right one.]

How unexpected, I never thought that the person himself would be dissatisfied with this treatment. Furthermore, apparently behind the scene of Vanseim's victory there were various truths that couldn't be said. But, what I was thinking was……even being able to talk with

people of the past like this was an abnormal situation. I left the stone monument and Novem walked at my side.

"Lyle-sama will surely become a splendid person like Sorey-sama too. Please have confidence.

Perhaps she thought I was feeling dejected and consoled me. I myself didn't know what to say, but Sorey who Novem called as a splendid person was──.

"Oh man~, it feels good because it looks like I'm praised."

──He was being bashful. Is this person really that righteous general Sorey Walt? Such doubt was surfacing in my heart. He was too different from the image in my head. The image of a military man was rapidly crumbling down loudly.

Novem was following behind me who was leaving the stone monument. Like that when we arrived at the area where inns were gathered that we heard from the traveling merchant,

"Lyle-sama, it seems this inn still have an empty room."

Novem pointed at the plank of the inn. As expected from a place with a lot of traffic, there were several inns that were putting up a plank saying that they had no empty room.

"Let's stay here. ……I won't ask for a bathtub, but it will be great if there is a shower."

Then Novem looked at the plank while she apologetically,

"My apologies. This place is also a type of inn that only lend hot water."

"Eh, is that so?"

Basil's yell came from inside the Jewel.

[You are too extravagant! Or rather, there isn't anything like inn with bathtub at my era!]

Clasel’s exasperated voice said,

[Could it be you are jealous……]

Fines cleared his throat while explaining to the two. It seemed there was large difference depending on the situation.

[In my era that kind of inn increase fairly well. There are also convenient tools like magic tool, I think it was a fixed type large device that used magic stone as energy. It became possible to use that to boil hot water.]

My grandfather Brod also agreed.

[It was expensive even at my era, but inn that provided bathtub was increasing in number by quite many then. Though from the way Novem talked, there seems to be no doubt that it’s still expensive even at this era.]

Basil was in admiration.

[Hou, that’s amazing. Or rather, this is a good era huh. At my time it was really hard.]

Fines laughed while,

[Well, it made it convenient, but there are also a lot of aspect that doesn’t really change. It seems even war is still happening after all.]

When I was lending my ears to the voices inside the Jewel, Novem peered at my face with a worried look. She leaned forward for a bit and looked up at my face. That gesture made my heart beating a bit fast.

"Lyle-sama?"

"N, no……it’s nothing. Let’s enter quickly. It will be tro, troubling if the empty room got filled."

"Yes."

Novem smiled at me. Seeing that smile, I felt how I didn’t know anything and was dragging Novem down.

.

Inside the Jewel. At the hall of round table.

The past ancestors who forcefully dragged the sleepy me inside the Jewel were surrounding the table with quiet expression. The room inside the Jewel seemed to be an illusive room that my imagination created. My body was sleeping, but only my consciousness was dragged inside the Jewel and got shown this scenery it seemed…….

Like that, Basil Walt opened his mouth inside the heavy atmosphere.

[I have thought about it on my own but, something is my mind just for a bit regarding Celes──]

Clasel interrupted Basil’s talk seemingly like something had flashed in his mind.

[Ah, rather than that how about we decide the rule when talking? Everyone here is blood related and were parent and so and the like, it’s hard to call each other. Also it seems Lyle’s magic power is getting diminished drastically because of that.]

"……As I thought, this is really consuming my magic power. Somehow I got that kind of feeling."

I comprehended it hearing what Clasel said. Recently I was terribly tired because of the ancestors making commotion inside the Jewel. Their racket was shaving off my magic power recklessly. They were really a troublesome bunch. Grandfather was yelling angrily at the surrounding in my place, but I got the feeling his yelling was consuming my magic power needlessly. Even though I’m already in a situation where my Art that wasn’t exhibiting any effect was stealing my magic power, what an annoyance.

[You guys are making too much racket! What are you going to do if my grandson collapsed!?]

The past ancestors here were their Art itself that was recorded by the Jewel. In other words, it wasn't like the souls of the ancestors themselves were sealed in here. It seemed that they were existence that was recorded inside the Jewel alongside with the Arts.

And then, the ancestors looked youthful was because that was the age of their respective heyday, or something. Various puzzles were solved like this but…….

Sorey clapped his hands several times inside the noisy room, then he looked at his son Max.

[Come on, don't talk randomly as you please. Lyle's magic power is getting heavily consumed. He is going to collapse.]

That was the truth, but somehow, I couldn't accept it. Even though my magic power wasn't in the category of the few, wouldn't I get treated like a weak kid like this? Sorey put his hand on his chin while,

[Let's decide who will be the facilitator. It will be easier if there is someone who manages the various things. Max, you do it.]

Sorey brought up the topic by himself but pushed the role as facilitator to his son Max. Then, the remaining six people agreed with Sorey. It looked like they were pushing the troublesome work to other people.

[Anyone is fine as long as it's not me.]

[It's impossible for you after all.]

[……No objection.]

[I think that's fine.]

[Well, it suits the person.]

Max fixed the placement of his glasses with his fingertip and his anger was expressed from his trembling body. But, at the same time it also looked like he was resigned.

[……All of you, pushing this to me. Well, someone needs to do it though.]

He shrugged while accepted the facilitator role, then Max immediately made a suggestion.

[Let's decide the fine detail of the rule later……honestly, calling each other by name is also confusing, it's also hard for u to call each other. At this chance……how about calling each other based on their generation?]

Sorey……the third immediately accepted it. Someone carefree like him wasn't really bothered by something like the way he was called.

[Isn't that fine? It's better if it's easier to call each other. I don't mind that.]

Fines……the sixth also folded his hands and nodded.

[Even though we look young and the same age, we are ancestors after all. Certainly, it will be easier if it's put like that.]

Basil……the first looked indifferent. He was picking into his ear while,

[I don't care whatever so quickly finish it. Don't forget that there is still my talk.]

Clasel……the second glanced at the first while,

[I think it's fine even if we only call each other's name casually. Well, it's important to conclude it in the way that makes it easier for the whole.]

Brod……the seventh nodded. It seemed he was agreeing while thinking about me.

[That way will be better for Lyle. I'm also in agreement.]

The quiet fifth……Fredericks also put his elbow on the round table and supported his head while,

[……Whatever.]

At the end Max……the fourth concluded.

[Then, from now on let’s adopt the way of calling based on the generation. Incidentally please consider Lyle’s little magic power and keep your remark at the minimum.]

I felt like I got spoken ill of inadvertently and talked back in whispers while looking down.

"I don’t think my magic power I that little. If the Jewel and my Art doesn’t steal my magic power……"

However, the fourth smiled while cutting down my statement resolutely.

[Even with that taken into consideration your amount of magic power is few. After all if we are only speaking about the amount of magic power contained within, Lyle has the fewest amount among everyone here. Though that is also because everyone is in their young appearance when they are at the height of their heyday.]

Hearing that my confidence at the amount of my magic power was knocked down without any hope to recover. The seventh averted his eye while giving me a follow up.

[Ly, Lyle is in his growing period so……from here on he will also go through “growth”, so surely his magic power will also increase.]

‘Surely’, the seventh followed up with such hopeful calculation. I wished that he would declare it more confidently while,

"No, even if train things like magic power cannot increase by that much. Even if I have growth from here on the amount of my magic power will only have marginal increase anyway──"

When I asked the seventh if there was something that could be done, Basil……the first stood up from his chair.

[Your grumbling is annoying! Enough already let me talk!]

Then, the fourth fixed the position of his glasses while,

[There are also various other things I want to decide though. Then, please go on. Also, please don't be so loud.]

After urging the first to talk, everyone's gaze gathered on him. And then, the first folded his hand and like that he sat down heavily on his chair and casted his gaze down. After a bit he opened his eyes──.

[Lyle, I'll ask confirm one more time.]

"Ye, yes."

The serious expression of the first made me caught my breath and I nodded. All of the ancestors had unique atmosphere, but as expected, in front of the wild air that was emitted by the first who was styled like a barbarian made me shrunk into myself.

[Your little sister began to have a perfect atmosphere, and since then your little sister became the center of the surrounding right? Wasn't she bewitching despite her age? An atmosphere that felt like it was charming her surrounding.]

I thought back and then nodded slowly. My little sister Celes was a human who could be classified not as cute but as a beauty in spite of her age. She was proposed for marriage for the first time should be when she wasn't even 10 years old. Furthermore, even the sons of noted family and the sons of wealthy person, and even famous knights asked for Celes's hand in marriage. My parents refused them, even so they didn't give up. The number of males asking Celes for marriage couldn't be counted. And then, with such atmosphere the surrounding moved following her wish…….

[There is no doubt!]

The first's fist hit the table, then he grandly declared with some kind of conviction.

[Your little sister……Celes is the 【evil god's child】!!]

After mentioning evil god's child, the first folded his arms again and stood imposingly. Seeing the first like that, the surrounding ancestors watched him in disgust while one person, than one more person stood up. It was the fifth who was the one standing up first.

[……It's fine to end this already right? Then, I'll go back.]

Saying that the fifth returned to one of the rooms behind the chair that were different in shape from each other. The fourth too, he saw off his retreating figure while,

[Let's postpone deciding the details at the later day. Haa, it's a pointless waste of time.]

The first was flustered seeing the reaction of the surrounding like that.

[O, oi!]

The second also stood up and headed toward his own door while,

[Just when I thought what you are going to say……it's really something worthless. That's just a fairy tale.]

The sixth also smiled wryly while standing up, then he lightly raised his right hand toward me.

[Lyle, surely you also have things you want to ask, but that's it for this time. You can sleep soundly. Tomorrow will be busy too for you.]

The seventh put his hand on my left shoulder.

[Sorry. But, more than this and the magic power consumption will be great. Good grief, this is because the first got pointlessly excited.]

It wasn't just the seventh who sent the first a cold gaze. The fourth was also the same.

[Then let's breakup.]

The third looked at the first while,

[Well, it’s troubling even if evil god’s child suddenly got mentioned out of nowhere. Though certainly I think there is something about Celes.]

After everyone returned to their door, there were only me and the first who were left behind in the room of the round table. The first couldn’t accept the situation and yelled loudly. I understood his feeling that wanted to yell, but it consumed my magic power so please don’t do that.

[……YOU ALLLLLL!! Listen to my damn story seriously!!]

I got fed up with the place’s atmosphere. Evil god’s child──a person who was bathed in the maliciousness of the evil god who opposed the goddess, an existence from a fairytale. I’m amazed at the first who would mention such fairytale with a serious face.

"I, I also have to wake up early tomorrow."

Saying that I returned my consciousness from the room back to my real body. I could hear the first’s voice at the end.

[YOU TOO HUUHHHH!! Listen to what I’m saying for a bit!!]

Chapter 5 – An Entranced Person

.The next day.

We departed from Remlraudt to Vanseim Kingdom's capital Central. The connecting coach that the travelling merchant mentioned referred to a horse coach that periodically used a wide highway that was maintained well.

The coach was pulled by six horses. Each horse had expensive magic tool hanging from their neck. Their stamina was strengthened, their moving speed increased, and their condition healed. The horses were equipped with magic tool that was carved with three Arts. The coach that was pulled by those horses stretched in a row. So that a lot of passengers could ride inside, the large baggage was placed on the coach's roof. The coach itself also had ingenious mechanism worked on it like at its wheel and so on. It was really expensive to create it. It was a vehicle that ran through the highway and could arrive to its destination in a speed that was several times faster than walking. But, the fee was expensive because of that.

Novem apparently had purchased the tickets. She handed one to me.

"Lyle-sama, if we use this ticket we can also stay in the inn when we stopped in the city along the way. Please don't lose it no matter what."

Novem emphasized that to me. I tried asking her while holding the edge of the ticket with both hands.

"Say, how much this ticket cost?"

Novem's expression turned a bit troubled. Did I ask something that difficult?

"That one ticket, cost several pieces of gold coin."

I looked at the ticket wondering if that was really the case. I couldn't really understand the value of several pieces of gold coin. When I was living in the mansion, I didn't have any chance to use money. And then, as expected──.

[Se, several pieces of gold coin! Eh, this vehicle cost that much? Just to arrive in Central within several days!?]

The first was bewildered. The sixth politely explained to such first.

[Well, there are many passengers so it only cost that much. The horse's upkeep, the magic tool's upkeep, the coach's upkeep, the labor cost and then the cost for using the highway and guard……just from thinking about it, it cost a lot of money.]

Even after hearing that the first didn't look convinced.

[Then it's better to just walk!]

They were saying different things from yesterday. These people──they weren't always saying the right thing. They were speaking from their own sense of values. The seventh sighed.

[Please look at the surrounding. There are exclusive guards riding horses that also has magic tool equipped to keep up with the coach. This ride guarantees the safety of the passengers, in addition it shortened the time. Isn't it cheap if it only costs several pieces of gold coin?]

The fourth listened to the opinion of the seventh while pondering for a bit.

[I'm amazed Novem-chan has that much money. Even if she is a second daughter of a baron house……]

I put the ticket into the pocket of my clothes. Novem looked relieved seeing that. And then she pulled my hand.

"Come Lyle-sama, the coach will depart soon. Let's quickly get inside."

The smiling Novem looked really happy.

.

Inside the connecting coach that was running through the highway.

The coach was created to keep the shaking to the minimum. The chair had good quality, so the fatigue was smaller than expected when sitting on it. Although, in the end it was only smaller than expected. When I looked outside the window, the guards riding on horse were running around the coach in the same speed. If we arrived at the next city today at this rate, we would decidedly stay the night there.

Novem might be tired because she was sleeping while leaning on my shoulder. I could hear her sleeper's breathing which was cute. Her hair was sticking on her slightly sweaty cheek.

I was feeling apologetic because it might be me who caused her to be really tired. I thought I would be able to manage by myself somehow, but if Novem wasn't here it might be really no good for me.

While I was thinking to at least lend her my shoulder, the ancestors' voice came from inside the jewel.

The second's voice was surprised at the speed of the connecting coach.

[Magic tool is really amazing. In my era we only had Gem, there was no concept of carving Art on rare metal. The horses are running for several hours at this crazy pace.]

Rare metal referred to metal that was tinged with magic power. Metal that was tinged with magic power could be discovered at place like dungeon that adventurer challenged, that was the rare metal. Whether it was copper or iron, if it was emitting magic power than it was rare metal and its price would jump up. By carving Art on that rare metal, anyone would become able to use Art easily. The difference from Gem was because Art could be carved by the user's preference, its convenient was really good.

The first seemed to be displeased seeing the horse-riding guards.

[What's with these weak looking guards!? In my era more amazing guys can be found all over the place. Every last one of these guys is damn scrawny.]

Then the ancestors began to boast about each of their era. Everyone said how amazing their era was. The sixth also spoke along the same line.

[At my era the men were more menacing though. Well, it was a cruel time, so they would die if they were peace idiot like at this era.]

The seventh objected to that opinion. I wished these parent and son wouldn't compete with each other.

[My era was even more harsh. Well, it was a grave situation with the surrounding countries attacking, so my generation who survived through that was even more amazing I believe.]

The first also didn't yield even by an inch.

[What did you say!? Different from snobby noble like you guys, at my time we were really depending on only our own strength──]

I stared outside the window thinking that they were annoying while feeling just a bit happy that this journey using horse coach would continue for several days. The scenery outside──I was able to see it. I could see the mountain. I could see the river. It was different from the scenery I could see from the window of my room in the mansion, I didn't get bored even from just looking.

If I had to be frank, I wanted to see the scenery outside in a more different situation. Without the noisy voices of the ancestors from inside the Jewel like now…….

[My era was the most amazing!]

[It was my era where we got it the hardest though.]

[I understand. The second got it hard huh, for the sake of me and the first.]

……It seemed I wouldn't be able to enjoy the trip silently. Because of the noisy Jewel, my magic power got consumed heavily. I looked up to the ceiling and took a bit of rest.

.

A few days after that.

We arrived at Central. I got down from the coach and carried Novem's baggage, then I looked at Central for the first time and thought.

"……It's, messy."

Then the first muttered nostalgically. The first originally was born in Central. His house was a capital noble──the lowest rank of house among the heredity noble, and he was the third son in such house.

[Good grief, various things has changed, but the atmosphere is the same. Even after two hundred years has passed, there are things that won't change.]

I felt that the townscape I saw when going out from Walt House's territory was neater. The pedestrian traffic there was lighter compared to Central, even so it didn't feel desolate and filled with vitality. In Central, how should I say it, anyway there are a lot of people.

Because there were a lot of people and horse carts near the gate, the dust cloud was also terrible. Sand got stuck on my sweaty skin and it felt gritty. It felt like sand would get inhaled if I breathed normally so I covered my mouth. The fourth gave me instruction in such situation.

[Lyle, how long you are planning to stay in this kind of place? Move on quickly and secure lodging. Also, it was a long trip, so let's arrange for a slightly better inn today. Don't forget to buy the ticket to go to Darion tomorrow too.]

Hearing that I pulled the hand of Novem and headed toward the place that sold ticket. People formed lines there looking to buy ticket. We wasted time there until our turn arrived. After purchasing tickets for connecting coach to Darion that departed tomorrow morning, I and Novem started moving looking for an inn.

It was crowded, so we held each other's hand to not get separated from each other. I suggested to Novem to stay in a slightly better inn.

"Novem, we have bought the ticket already so let's stay in a slightly better inn today. We will also travel tomorrow……that's, you've to be slightly more restful."

Actually I too also wanted to relax and rest, but this felt like we were doing it for Novem's sake. But, Novem replied with a smile.

"Thank you for your consideration. I'll be the one paying this time."

"Eh, no……this time I'll"

When I was going to say that there was the money I received from Zel, Novem shook her head.

"Just Lyle-sama's feeling is enough. Besides, right now it's me who have money. One day when Lyle-sama become able to pay by yourself, at that time please allow me to accept it along with Lyle-sama's feeling."

I could only nod. There the exasperated voice of the fourth came.

[Lyle……zero point.]

And then the third while feeling moved by Novem he,

[Novem-chan really is a good girl. I'm giving her 100 point. It's full score, full score. I wonder why a good girl like this is coming along with Lyle. As I thought is it the face? But, Novem-chan doesn't look like someone who will go this far just because of that……it's puzzling.]

I’m also puzzled. But, before that anyone is fine, please console me. Because Novem’s radiant smile stabbed into my heart, and the exasperated words from the ancestors gouged my heart. Am I really that terrible?

.

We took a slightly more extravagant meal after so long, entered the bath, and lied down on soft bed.

Even though that should be the case, I was facing the first in the room of round table inside the Jewel with just the two of us. I sat down on the chair while the first who was sitting cross-legged on the round table in front of me was looking down on me.

[You are too pathetic that tears are coming out. You, are you really my descendant? You are causing trouble for Novem-chan with you being weak and unreliable like that.]

From his voice I understood that he was irritated. Recently I myself also understood that I was a disappointing person, so I couldn’t say anything back. That seemed to make the first to be even more aggravated.

[Talk back a little! This unreliable bastard!]

"……I know I cannot say anything back. That’s why, can I go back if you don’t have any other business with me?"

When I said that, the first looked increasingly aggravated.

[You! Aren’t you feeling irritated at the slightest!? There are various things you can do, like trying to talk back or glaring back! Why are you acting like a good kid that much huh! It’s not interesting at all!]

I’m troubled even if I was told about being interesting or not interesting.

"Err, what is your business with me?"

Then the first who was staying quiet at first shifted his gaze from me and spoke mumblingly. Even though he didn't like to even talk to me, he was picking a quarrel with me. He was a type I wasn't good with no matter what. No, I don't have any type that I'm good with.

[……I couldn't say it before, so I'll say it here. No one believed it but……. I was born around the fiftieth year of the kingdom's history since its founding. At that time there were former soldier old men who were still alive for that long. I was able to hear the story of those gramps.]

In the past three hundred years ago, before Vanseim Kingdom was born, Centras Kingdom ruled the continent.

However, apparently at that time the corruption of the ruling system of Centras royal family like bribery or embezzlement was becoming more severe.

Vanseim royal family──at that time they were a feudal lord. In order to defeat the Centras royal family, the country was split into kingdom faction and noble faction and it turned into a fierce battle.

[From what the gramps said, it was like they were dreaming. The reason why they fought, even the reason why royal family faction and noble faction split and fought, they said that they didn't really get it. Why do you think that is?]

The first looked at my expression with a serious face, so I answered.

"Their zeal at that time cooled dow──"

[Wrong! It was the fault of the evil god's child!]

The first mentioned evil god's child again. But, I kept my mouth closed in order to listen to the first's story.

[Country toppling beauty──Agrissa, do you know her? They were entranced by her, that really happened. A lot of soldiers fought for that woman's sake. But, when everything was over, they said that they didn't understand why they were fighting for that woman's sake,

can you believe that? At that time people like them were all over the place. The punishment for them was also lenient. Even the winning side also noticed that it was Agrissa's fault.]

Based from what I felt from the story, Vanseim Kingdom after defeating Centras Kingdom was really exhausted, perhaps because of that they didn't have the leeway to deal with the soldiers one by one? I had also heard about the story of the country toppling beauty before. But, at present such thing was only considered as a small happening that occurred within the large flow of event.

The country wasn't degenerating because of the country toppling beauty, it was because the country degenerated that an existence that was called something like country toppling came out. I believed that was how it was perceived at the present time. That was what was written in the book.

"Isn't that only one of the reasons"

[Even I don't want to believe it. But still, it was seriously a messed-up era. It won't be strange no matter what happened. Inside the same country several million, tens of millions of people seriously went at each other to kill and died you know? If you considered the death other than from battle it might be even more than that. The one who created that kind of mad world was──]

"──The evil god's child, is it?"

Because of the selfishness of the country toppling beauty, a lot of people were killed, and then she died. That was the story I heard.

[It wasn't just country toppling beauty. A mighty general that was a match for an army of ten thousands. Great magician who lifted an island. Those guys appeared in the critical juncture of the era and stirred up the world. It was as though the world was revolving around that person alone. An era where great number of people will die come……that is evil god's child. Your little sister, Celes might be that evil god's child. To think a child entranced by the evil god will be born from my lineage, that was something I never even dreamed of.]

The first folded his arms and closed his eyes while groaning. I shook my head hearing such story.

"No way. Such thing is impossible."

The first pointed at me.

[You are the proof. Won't anyone drive out the only male son from the house when they only have two children? Even if it's someone no good like you, normally you would be trained to become the head. But see, you are lucky.]

"Lucky?"

I tilted my head. Seeing me the first roughly tussled his hair.

[Notice it! Inside that kind of mansion that is centered on your little sister, they still raised you even if it was only the bare minimum, what's more you got driven out from the house alive! You, if you were unlucky it wouldn't be strange even if you got killed. If they've got no more business with you it's easier to just kill you off, do you get that?]

Now that he said it, I recalled that certainly it was a situation where it wouldn't be strange even if I was killed. Hearing that I pressed my head.

"Bu, but……e, eh?"

My mind was in chaos and I couldn't gather my thought.

[Now you noticed? It's amazing you survived such environment. You were lucky. No, it might be bad luck though. After all the evil god's child appeared right near you. ……Those guys twisted even the environment around them. They were human entranced by evil god that common sense don't work against you know? You get it? You, didn't you accept your own circumstance that was like that?]

Now that he said it that was right. I thought that I was in the wrong, that if I got stronger, and then if I worked hard studying I

would get recognized. I thought that no one would even look at me because I was no good.

[Evil god's child really exists. At my era I was raised hearing that from everyone.]

My hand let go of my head and then I looked at the first's face.

"Then, I wasn't in the wrong? Everything was Celes's responsibility──"

The first immediately answered.

[Don't know. I'm irritated looking at you, a lot of your action even make me think that it can't be helped your position as the family head got taken away like this. Besides, I don't know anything about this Celes. I can talk with you like this was because that old man called Zel carried you into his house and you manifested your Art. Before that I got no awareness at all.]

"I, is that so……that's right, isn't it."

When I got dejected, the first looked at me who was like that and got irritated again. He folded his arms and spoke with a rough tone.

[You, what are you planning to do from now?]

I looked at the first's face while tilting my head.

"Eh, no……I plan to become adventurer though?"

[That ain't it! The country might get ruined with Celes at the center of it, perhaps war might even spread to the whole continent. What are you gonna do about it, that's what I'm asking! After all Novem-chan's life is also involved with you right now!]

Overwhelmed by the first's menacing look, my mouth opened and closed and then I fell silent. After a while, the answer that came out from my mouth was──.

"……I don't know."

That kind of pathetic thing. What does he want me to do?

What should I do? I couldn’t make decision. The first was also enraged and stood up, then he turned his back to me so to not look at me.

[Looking at you irritate me. Think about it by yourself for a bit!]

I reached out my hand to the first’s back, but I couldn’t call out to him. The door behind the first’s chair was opened roughly and also roughly closed. I was left alone inside the round table room.

"Because, I really don’t understand. What is it that I should do……someone tell me."

──Tear came out.

.

"We can see it now, Lyle-sama!"

The next day, I and Novem rode the connecting coach and the city near Central, Darion was before our eyes. It took less days to arrive here compared to the trip to Remlraudt, so the trip was more easeful. Novem’s expression was bright, but my feeling wasn’t really good due to the conversation with the first several days ago. Novem who was concerned of that paid attention to me, but when she did that──.

[Pull yourself together, this bastard!]

──The first’s yell came.

"Lyle-sama? You have been strange since from Central, did something happen?"

I shook my head at the worried Novem.

"I, it’s nothing. Look, we won’t be able to go in a trip for a while after this, we also won’t ride connecting coach again…..I like seeing the scenery so I’m feeling a bit regretful, that’s all."

Then Novem smiled.

"One day we will depart again toward another place for the sake of Lyle-sama's sake. Darion is a place where beginner adventurer gathered. Conversely speaking it seems to be a place that people who is aiming higher will leave. Apparently, there are a lot of adventurers who leave Darion after growing stronger."

I felt doubtful. Before this both me and Novem didn't know anything about Darion. And yet, Novem suddenly became knowledgeable about Darion.

"How? You didn't know anything about Darion before, right?"

Novem looked a bit bashful and,

"I asked around when I went shopping at Central. Darion seem to be famous, I was able to ask various information to the seller as thanks for purchasing items there. Although, it was only common knowledge that anyone know."

The second was impressed at Novem, even so he was also dejected while,

[Novem-chan really has it together. But compared to her Lyle is……]

In order to show my motivation somehow, I spoke to Novem.

"Novem!"

"Yes?"

I grabbed both of Novem's shoulders and pulled her closer. And then I conveyed my feeling to her.

"Right now, I'm hopeless……really hopeless but, one day I will become splendid without fail, that's why"

Then, Novem smiled to me and nodded. She placed her hand on my arm and,

"I understand. Lyle-sama will surely become a greatly successful person. Until that time come, this Novem will be at Lyle-sama's side and watch your growth. Let's work hard together, Lyle-sama."

"Ye, yeah!"

The other passengers of the connecting coach and the ancestors inside the Jewel were watching us who were like that. Novem was too much of a good girl that my uselessness was standing out. The surrounding's gaze stabbed on me. A man around his twenty at the seat behind clicked his tongue frankly.

"Chih, god damn show off."

Then at the same time with that tongue clicking, inside the Jewel the first was also,

[Chih, you kept spouting nothing but unreliable things. If you are a man then let your back talk.]

──No matter what I did or said I still got scolded. Just for a bit I felt like throwing out the Jewel outside the window.

Darion.

It was a city that was connected with a highway to the capital Central. It was facing west from Central, but the royal family's directly controlled area was spreading to the east side, so Darion was the nearest as a city that was ruled by a feudal lord. It had that kind of favorable condition, but there was other well-maintained highway and its importance was lowered. Because of that apparently the place was really deserted for a time.

But, after there was a change in feudal lord the reformation seemed to be advancing well. Construction work for the sake of expansion was being done everywhere, so there was no impression of desolateness. Rather it looked like a city that was overflowing with vitality.

The city that was governed by baron house Rovenia was bustling. The ancestors were looking at the city while speaking various opinions. Starting from the first in turn,

[……It's even more livelier than what I heard. It only looked like an envious city in my era where money will gather even without doing anything.]

[The highway is maintained and if it connects to the center of the country that is Central then of course the city will grow. Looking at the map the territory's scale is small, but the income seems sufficient.]

[The expenses for baron house and above are at different level though. Around the level of baronet house depending on the situation the income can be good and the subordinates will also be respectful. When the territory's scale is swelling up managing it will also become difficult, if pushed to say then baronet house can be more casual and have it easier.]

[Can the third who was pushing me up to that baron house say that……. Well, baron house has it hard but if it's an area of this scale

that has been inherited throughout generations then surely they also have a full set of vassals to help, there must be no problem for them.]

[It's near the capital and an important place for traffic. If they had made an effort even since before then the city's scale will already be a bit bigger than this.]

[No, there is no guarantee of that. After all you can go to the capital from here right away, so the human resources will flow there. Besides, surely this city is also depending a lot on the capital. Thinking about that relationship, the feudal lord of this area might have it hard.]

[……Rovenia House huh. Was it the previous generation head or the one before that? I had talked with him several times. He was a spoiled young master with really naïve thinking.]

Their opinions were all over the places due to their respective sense of values and the era they lived in.

Passing through the gate, the connecting coach stopped and the passengers went down. I carried mine and Novem's luggage while walking through the narrow passage inside the coach. Then in front of me a man forcefully crossed through.

The man didn't even apologize despite bumping into me. While I was watching the man in bewilderment, Novem called out to me from behind.

"Lyle-sama, there are people waiting behind, so let's hurry."

"Go, got it."

In the mansion, the servants would make way for me even though I was hated, so this bewildered me a bit. This kind of side might be no good, but I could only get bewildered at the drastic change of environment. I got down from the connecting coach, then I put down the luggage after getting out and stretched out.

"Finally out after several hours."

Then Novem looked at me and smiled before taking the luggage into her hand. The second who was watching my action from the Jewel warned me.

[……Lyle, there are many passersby. If you are going to stand around do it after walking for a bit more. Also, don't let go of your luggage carelessly. Try looking around.]

When I looked around, there were children observing this way. Their clothes were ragged and their gaze was sharp. Besides, there were also small statured man paying attention to the surrounding.

"……Ah"

Looking there, the man who cut across in front of me forcefully before this was talking to someone with his luggage placed down. Taking advantage of that opening the small man crossed the side and instantly took away the luggage. The city had vitality, but that wasn't all. It was a city that you couldn't let your guard down inside, that was my honest impression.

The first was exasperated.

[Taking step for theft of this level is the basic of the basic. This guy, he really doesn't know anything. Aa~aa, Walt House's education is mistaken.]

The seventh objected at the first's exasperated speech. He did but, it was doubtful whether what he was saying was to cover for me or not.

[Lyle is the heir of a count house with noble blood flowing through him! It's only natural to leave something like this to the people around him!]

The second said to the seventh.

[No, right now there aren't any people like that around him, on top of that he was driven out from the house so he is also isn't the heir of anything though? As expected, it will be bad if he keeps being ignorant about the society.]

──Certainly that’s true.

"My bad Novem. Let’s hurry on ahead. It’s already late today. Let’s head to the guild tomorrow morning."

I took the luggage from Novem and started walking away. It wasn’t as bad as Central, but the dust and the smell of the area were terrible. Novem nodded and walked diagonally behind me.

.

The next day.

I and Novem entrusted the luggage to the inn and searched the adventurer guild in Darion.

When we went to a street with a lot of people and asked around, we were told that the adventurer guild was the splendid building that was visible from here. The people who taught us were a trio of men and woman.

One was a youth with short brown hair who was older than me, with a sword hanging on his waist, and wearing leather armor. He had an atmosphere refreshing good young man, and when Novem asked he immediately taught us the guild’s location. Novem must have judged that he was and adventurer from how he was wearing protector on his body. In a glance he could also be seen as a knight or soldier, but that youth──Rondo was together with two other people. Thanks to that we knew that he was an adventurer.

"The building you can see there I the adventurer guild of Darion. It’s relatively big for a city of this size."

The small girl carrying a wooden staff with green wavy hair that reached until her shoulder was wearing a robe, her appearance seemingly looked like a magician. Her face showed a character of determined spirit but she was kind.

"We too came to Darion several months ago. We became adventurer at our home town, but as expected the work there was few, so we saved travel expense and came until here. You two look like

rookie. You made the right choice coming here. There are a lot of work──request here."

The smiling female──Rachel seemed to think that we were rookie trying to become adventurer. She wasn't mistaken, so I nodded at her.

The youth who was the tallest among the three, carrying a spear with ill-bred looking short Mohican hair──Ralph seemed to recall his home town and spoke with a nostalgic expression.

"This place is nice. At our hometown even after becoming adventurer, the request we took was helping out acquaintance. The requests could be counted in one hand, other than that there was only going outside to exterminate monster. Compared to that time, in this place being adventurer felt more real."

Rondo-san and Rachel-san talked about various things to us.

"Even registering as adventurer take money after all. Well, there is also option of borrowing money from the guild though. If you do that, remember that the money will be deducted some from your reward."

Novem looked at the three and said.

"Will the three of you continue becoming adventurer like this in Darion?"

Then Rachel-san shook her head.

"You can live on by staying here but, we want to aim higher. Our objective here is to save money and prepare our equipment. If we don't have thing like magic tool, we are going to be considered as low level as adventurer no matter what."

You would be considered as low level if you don't have magic tool? Then, I thought of having one too, but I saw the Jewel hanging on my neck. I recalled that this thing interfered with magic tool and the carved Art wouldn't activate. A temptation to throw away this and obtain a magic tool that was carved with Arts attacked me. Ralph-san lifted his spear to the sky smilingly.

"Yes! We are aiming even higher! After Darion, we will head to a place where we can fight monster more. We will add more comrades and the last will be Beim! There we will aim to become first class adventurer!"

Rachel-san shyly averted her gaze seeing that. Because Ralph-san gathered the gaze of the surrounding. Rondo-san was watching with a smile.

"That's how it is. Our final objective is the capital of adventurer. However, we want to pile up experience and grow in Darion before that. We will prepare equipment, gather comrades……our aim is to be first class adventurer."

Rachel-san looked at Rondo-san's face and blushed slightly. There was clearly a difference compared to the time with Ralph-san. Even though both were youth talking about the same dream.

"You two do your best too. Look, you can see the entrance there."

The large building had three floors. Furthermore, the ground was wide. The entrance was wide and horse cart and so on were coming and going repeatedly. The appearance of the people walking looked like merchant rather than adventurer. Besides, the first-floor area of the building was──how to say it, it seemed to be a market. It only looked like adventurers and merchants were selling and buying monster material. I pointed at the first-floor area and,

"Err, why is the first floor like a market, or a warehouse?"

The four there stiffened hearing my words. And then, there was also a sigh from inside the Jewel. Did I ask something strange?

.

Inside the guild.

We who entered into the second floor received various explanations from Rondo-san there.

"Monster material is precious resource. But, the guild isn't directly buying and selling it. Sometimes there will also be request asking for some kind of material though. What the guild is fundamentally managing is the red stone inside monster's body, the magic stone."

Rachel-san puffed out her chest and explained to me.

"Magic stone is useful for various things. Let's see. Putting it simply it's energy source. There are magic tools that are using magic stone inside, and even craftsmen are using it. It also became necessary when creating magic tool, so its amount of consumption is great. It's the source of income of adventurer."

Ralph-san also looked at me and explained even while feeling slightly astonished.

"That's why what the guild want is only magic stone. Speaking bluntly, it's the guild that manages the magic stone. I won't go as far as saying that the management of adventurer is just an extra, but it's not the essential part. Adventurer guild hold the right for magic stone, that' why it can become an organization this big yeah. But, because of that adventurer has to process the magic stone and the monster's bone, meat, skin, etc. separately. That's troublesome, that's why the guild is providing the market place. After that, there is a bathhouse next to here right? It's better to not come here after returning back from adventure when you are still sweaty, muddy, and bloody. Because of that most guilds has bathhouse next door."

Hearing Ralph-san's explanation, it was the fourth who corrected the mistake. Apparently, Ralph-san's explanation was slightly mistaken.

[Perhaps it's fine for the small fry to have perception of that level, but it's a bit different. There are adventurer guilds throughout the continent but, it's not like all of them are the same single organization. Lyle, remember this. The countries and the feudal lords won't allow that kind of organization. After all it's holding the enormous right for the magic stone already. It's a troublesome existence. But, no matter what an organization to manage the

adventurers is needed, and the management of magic stone is also necessary. What is called guild is an organization that is independent from each other and cooperate with its surrounding. They simply have shared rule.]

In other words, adventurer guild wasn’t anything like a huge organization, it was an assembly of independent organization that cooperated with the surrounding and acted in concert. But, the seventh was irritated while,

[I hate adventurer guild though. Adventurers are just a gathering of bandit and mercenary. Even though the guild asked for the cooperation of the feudal lord saying that they have to be managed, they did as they pleased using the right for magic stone as shield……shit-, how can my cute grandson Lyle is going to join such gathering of ruffians!]

Novem was looking around while receiving the explanations. Three guild staffs working as clerk were sitting side-by-side at the reception counter of the second floor. Each of them seemed to have their own individuality, but there was also difference in the length of adventurer queuing before each clerk. Rondo-san asked me.

"Lyle-kun doesn’t have any weapon? It looks like you don’t even bring a knife though?"

I scratched my head with my right hand while,

"My weapon is saber. But, I don’t have it right now. I’m thinking to buy it here."

The money I received from Zel had been used by a third from the recent traveling. Most of the time it was Novem who paid so if not because of that I didn’t know whether I would have anything left. It was unthinkable that I would be able to buy weapon with the remaining money in my possession.

Ralph-san nodded. He must have guessed my feeling.

"I understand. I understand you. Weapon is expensive after all. It’s luxurious to have a weapon right from the start like Rondo."

Rondo-san made a slightly troubled face while saying to Ralph-san.

"I received it when leaving my house. It was a parting gift. Besides, I prepared everything other than that by myself so isn’t it fine? Your spending is uncontrolled so you couldn’t buy anything other than weapon."

Rachel-san looked at me while putting her hand on her chin.

"Saber huh. I won’t say that it’s bad but, are you really fixated to it? If you are only buying then even a short sword will be fine. I also recommend weapon like spear, even sword if it’s double-edged sword like Rondo it can also become a blunt weapon, is that type of weapon no good?"

He had experience using other weapon, but he was fixated with saber no matter what. Because it felt like that was the only thing left for the current me. Memory with my family──and then, it was something that I grasped everyday to have them recognize me someday. The ancestors inside the Jewel didn’t understand that feeling. The first spoke disinterestedly without any sign of following the decided rule.

[There isn’t any big deal monster in a place like the surrounding of the city, right? It’s enough to just use the wood or rock lying around or your bare fist. This guy even if there is a great sword, he won’t be able to swing it around.]

The second dressed like a hunter, so as expected his weapon seemed to be a bow. He strongly recommended bow to me.

[Lyle, bow is great. If you get used in handling it then you can fight without getting near the enemy.]

The third spoke nonchalantly.

[Is that so? It’s best using the weapon you are used to.]

The fourth told me to stop using saber from the financial aspect.

[Thinking of the price how about short sword? There is no need to suddenly prepare saber.]

The fifth seemed to be not interested and didn't say anything. The sixth recommended spear.

[A spear is a safe choice. If possible, it will be even better if there is a halberd though.]

The seventh spoke in disappointment.

[If it's in the mansion, I'll tell you to take a gun from my collection but……good grief, no one understand the usefulness of gun.]

Now that he mentioned it, several type of guns were hanged on the wall in the seventh's room. Were they usable even now? Even if they were usable, where should I go to procure the bullet? There is no doubt that it was a weapon with various problems. But, there was something that I noticed here.

The sense of values of the ancestors were too different from each other, their opinion differed and on top of that it was also doubtful whether their opinion was the optimum one. Even if I consulted them the reply that came back was different, it was troublesome and annoying.

I replied to Rachel-san.

"……E, err, I'll think about it. First of all money is also necessary."

Then Rondo-san smiled at me.

"That's fine. It's fine to decide based on what other told you, but it's also important to make a decision that you can accept yourself. Well, it will be even better if it can also match reality."

And then while we were talking, climbing the stair vulgar looking adventurers──a bunch of guys who looked like thugs that the seventh

mentioned glared at us when they passed through and caught sight of us. Ralph-san got a bit into a bad mood, but he got seen by Rachel-san right away and shrugged his shoulders.

Rachel-san looked at them and spoke.

"That kind of guys weren't here when we first came, but recently they are increasing in number. One person became two, and now it looks like they are accepting request with five people. Oops, Rondo, Ralph, let's us go taking a quest too."

Told that by Rachel-san, they headed toward a display board that had papers put on it. Rondo-san raised and waved his right hand at me while,

"You two do your best too."

Novem bowed her head to the three then she turned to me.

"Lyle-sama, let's go taking care of the procedure. It seems it will be fine if we register at the counter."

Among the three people at the counter, from where I'm standing there was a blonde haired and blue-eyed female with radiant smile at the left. A plate with a name written on it could be seen at the counter. Santoa Maillet──she had surname, so she must be a daughter from a relatively good place.

The adventurers lining up in front of her were mostly young male. The queue there was the longest.

At the middle was a portly middle-aged woman named Marietta. She was taking care of documents briskly. The line of the adventurer was advancing forward one after another. There were also females among the adventurers there, and there were also many males with ambience to them lining up there.

The queue there was the second longest.

And then the right clerk's queue was the shortest. The name plate was carved with the name Hawkins. His body was big and trained

which was obvious even from above the clothes. Tanned skin. Red hair that was cut shortly. He was a hard-faced clerk. Looking at the situation, I thought that the middle-aged woman at the center would be good and stepped toward there. But, the second stopped me.

[Lyle, let’s go to the right clerk. That hard-faced clerk. Don’t go to the left even by mistake. Don’t ogle the beautiful clerk even though you’ve got Novem-chan, is not what I’m saying. That girl is no good. Also, the woman in the center isn’t no good, but for the current Lyle the right clerk is better.]

Told that by the second, I pondered for a bit and chose the right clerk. There was also the advantage that the queue there was the shortest, but the biggest reason was that the other ancestors didn’t deny the second’s opinion.

Novem was a bit surprised seeing me.

"How unexpected. I thought that Lyle-sama would choose the middle clerk."

"I guess. At first I was thinking that."

Novem looked at me and smiled.

"I also intended to recommend the right clerk. He is the most polite and will be a help to us beginner."

When I looked at the right counter, certainly the person was hard-faced but he carried out his work with a smile. Surely his reception would be polite.

"Then it’s decided."

We lined up at the right clerk. The queue was the shortest, so in a glance I thought there was some kind of problem. But, the most no good staff was the left side beauty, Santoa-san.

When I turned my gaze there, Santoa-san was dealing with an adventurer with equipment of bad quality. I couldn’t see whether his face was good or bad, but apparently the person wasn’t Santoa-san’s

preference. Even though before this she was doing reception with a smile, her attitude suddenly became disinterested.

"So you accomplished the request. I'll prepare the reward. Your tab in the guild is piling up isn't it? I'll deduct it from the reward then."

It seemed the man had some kind of debt in the guild. He panicked while,

"Please wait a bit. My comrade was hurt and need treatment fee. I beg you can you please deduct around just ten percent from the reward this time?"

The male adventurer talked with buttering up voice and gaze. But, Santoa-san looked disinterested. She wrote something in a document while,

"Geez, I've written it already so it's impossible to correct it. Then, this is your reward."

Silver coin and silver colored plate came out. But, the man doggedly asked if something could be done somehow. Then, the adventurers behind him were,

"How long you're gonna take huh. Santoa-chan is troubled because of you!"

"Leave right away."

"Santoa-chan, you okay?"

The adventurers behind turned noisy. The man looked frustrated while taking the reward before going out as though escaping from that place. The next adventurer might be Santoa-san's preference, her attitude was clearly different. It was an adventurer wearing a good quality clothes with proper getup. He said that he wanted to accept a request and handed a request paper that he tore down from the display board to Santoa-san.

"Santoa-chan, you have it hard with strange people picking trouble with you right from the morning. Tell me if something happen. I'll immediately come running."

"Thank you very much. Ah, this request……it's better to not take this one. The reward is a bit cheaper than the market price after all. There is the same kind of request with higher money reward than this."

"Is that so? Haha~, I always get helped by Santoa-chan every time."

Laughing voice could be heard. Seeing that I thought that woman is scary.

The second's voice came from inside the Jewel.

[That girl called Santoa is no good. Her work is slow, and her reception is also bad. If talking about the face then she will surely act kind to Lyle too, but that girl feels like she will bring trouble. It's better to not get near.]

The third chuckled.

[I think that beginner adventurer and beautiful clerk is the golden road of a tale though. Well, reality is like this. Lyle, your turn came already.]

My reality. That was the hard-faced male clerk who was clad in armor of muscle that was obvious to see even from above the clothes. He received me and Novem with a smile.

"Oh, you two are beginners? Are you two thinking to register as adventurer today?"

"Ye, yes."

The smiling Hawkins-san nodded and began to take out several documents and tools. He was making preparation while talking to us.

"If both of you are registering together, then you should apply for party formation while you are at it. Do you have any objection to that?"

I titled my head hearing him mentioning party application. Novem took a step forward to stand beside me and requested Hawkins-san.

"Yes. Please do. Also, about the registration fee."

"It's five silver coin in the rule from adventurer guild, so the two of you will cost a gold coin. Even if you cannot pay right away, you can also take a loan from the guild. At that time there will be interest so at the end you will have to pay six silver coins per person with that option."

Novem took out a gold coin from her wallet and paid it right on the spot.

"We will pay upfront."

"Thank you very much. Then, first there are columns you should fill in this paper. I want you to write on it but, can you write letters? I won't mind to fill it in your place if you can't."

I accepted the form together with Novem and we wrote our name on it using ink and pen. We wrote general information like our birth place and so on.

After we handed the forms to Hawkins-san, he confirmed the content while nodding.

"Both of you have beautiful writing. Lyle Walt-san and Novem Forxus-san is it? You came from Vise? Ah, that place."

Hawkins-san began to write something on the forms. I was nervous wondering if he would say something about my family name. But, there wasn't anything like that and Hawkins-san began explaining.

"Then I will start explaining. From here on both of you will become adventurer with this Darion as your home base. In case you want to change home base please submit a moving out notification.

And then, please show the moving in notification that we prepared at your next home base without fail. There is also exception but, fundamentally it’s the rule that you can only accept request in your home base."

Hawkins-san courteously explained while looking at mine and Novem’s face. He confirmed whether we understood or not while continuing his talk. It was just as Novem and the second said, I’m glad I chose Hawkins-san.

"Next I will explain about guild card. This is a plate made from rare metal. Even if it gets dropped inside a dungeon, there is no worry that this plate will get eaten by the dungeon. The personal record of adventurer is carved on it. It is a loan from the guild to the adventurer, so pleases don't sell it as you please. You will be given penalty if you do so. Also, in case you lost it please quickly go through the procedure to reissue it. You will be charged with a fee in that case, so please don't lose it if you can."

A rectangle silver plate was prepared in front of us. When I asked, apparently the registration was done by putting our blood on two pieces of guild card. One card would be carried by ourselves, while the other one would be kept by the guild. And then, information was written on that guild card. Apparently when the holder died, the adventurer name would be crossed with horizontal line. By looking at that, the guild would confirm the death of the adventurer. The fourth was showing interest from inside the Jewel.

[This is a really convenient tool. Is it a type of magic tool……if it is spread to wider range, I believe it will be really convenient for various things.]

The fourth held interest to it must mean that it didn't exist in his era. But, it seemed the first didn't understand what was amazing about this guild card.

[Is that so? It's only convenient to confirm the holder's death, right? Or rather, even if various things are written on this kind of place it will soon run out of space.]

The written apparently wasn't done on the surface of the palm sized guild card, but inside it. Even if that was explained, the first couldn't understand as expected.

Hawkins-san's explanation continued, and then he handed two needles to us.

"Please stab your finger lightly and put the blood on the guild card. Things like name will be written by us. Ah, please wipe the blood with this and then apply this medicine."

Novem lightly stabbed her index finger with the needle she received, then blood swelled out to form a drip, and it was then rubbed on the silver guild card. I also copied her and stabbed the needle, the pain prickled me. When I put the blood on the two silver plates──guild cards, the cards emitted seven colored light. Hawkins-san confirmed that and spread the forms we filled on a tray. He put the guild card on it and stood up from his chair before bringing them to the other side of a door. I and Novem who saw off his back wiped our fingertip while talking about Hawkins-san.

"How should I say it, he is mild mannered and courteous despite his appearance."

Novem also agreed with my impression. After she finished wiping her finger she applied the medicine, then she looked my way and reached out. She wiped off my fingertip again until it was completely clean from blood and applied the medicine again. It seemed my way was sloppy.

"It’s appreciated that he was polite and easy to understand. I wish to ask him various things. After all there are also many things about adventurer that I don’t know about."

Novem had received various education, even so apparently it wasn’t as far as detailed knowledge about adventurer. The second listened to my conversation with Novem while,

[What a good girl. Besides, she is really cautious and thoughtful about many things. She passed even the qualification as a wife like this isn’t it?]

The word wife caused the other ancestors to react slightly too. After all Walt House had a family precept. It was a precept for taking a wife, and woman who couldn’t pass that precept couldn’t marry into Walt House. It was such thing. It was a family precept that the successive heads of Walt Family had protected till now.

Then, the third seemed to see a small plank that was placed on the counter.

[Oh, that’s interesting. It’s written there, want to try receiving guidance from a veteran adventurer? It said.]

When my gaze turned there, Novem also seemed to notice.

"Lyle-sama is also interested? I’m also curious about it since some time ago. Receiving guidance from a veteran adventurer is important for us right now after all."

On the small plank that was placed on the counter, it was written that veteran adventurer who was recognized by the adventurer guild could be dispatched as an instructor for beginner adventurer.

The content could be classified into two. Both had the time period of three months, but mainly it was two types where one was instructor that would give basic guidance in Darion──a type that dispatched common instructor, and a type that dispatched specialized instructor who could also be relied on battle.

The former would deduct the reward from each job as the teaching fee, it was written that the instructor would receive half the reward. But, this is for us who didn’t know anything, if we could receive instruction from adventurer who was recognized by the guild, that way would be helpful.

Receiving instruction from specialized instructor would go on for the same period of three months, even so we would need to pay in advance the fee of 20 gold coins. I was a bit hocked that it was so amazingly expensive. Surely that price was set with the thinking that it was just that valuable, but for me I didn’t know whether it was a reasonable price or not.

"Because we don’t know anything it’s important to be taught various things from someone knowledgeable. Let’s try asking."

Then, the opinions inside the jewel were split. The first looked disinterested.

[It’s fine even without doing something like that isn’t it? It’s just going outside, defeating monster and bringing it back right?]

The second objected. He thought that this chance should be used.

[It will be helpful to receive instruction. After all it’s stupid to try to solve everything using force like a certain idiot somewhere.]

The first raised his voice [What!], but the seventh who hated adventurer basically had different opinion from the two.

[Getting instruction from adventurer……even if it said that it’s an adventurer who is recognized by the guild, it will be just someone who is only slightly better from among good-for-nothings anyway. Their inside will still be good-for-nothing.]

It was the fourth who summarized those opinions.

[Please stay quiet. We have only talked yesterday to refrain from talking. Also, I think it won’t be too late to decide after listening to the explanation. Lyle, confirm the detail and whether it can be canceled in the middle or not.]

I touched the Jewel and looked at Novem.

"Let’s try asking Hawkins-san."

"That’s right. It’s better to decide after properly listening what kind of program it is."

Then, Hawkins-san returned from inside back to the counter. On the tray two guild cards with the name of me and Novem written on each one were placed. In addition, there was also a booklet with the title adventurer regulation for beginner written on it.

"Sorry to have made you wait. These are the guild cards. And this one is a booklet filled with adventurer regulation. Please take a look of it first, because it’s written with things like how to receive request and the manners."

After taking the guild cards and booklet from the smiling Hawkins-san, I pointed at the plank on the counter.

"Say, what kind of things will be taught by this general instructor?"

Hawkins-san explained without breaking smile.

"It will be the basic knowledge. It will teach the way to receive request that came to the guild, and then thing like preparedness in regard to the job. It will also properly teach you how to make your preparation, going outside to defeat monster, and even the way to strip monster material."

It seemed that it would teach the fundamental as adventurer for three months. Regarding the instructor, it seemed most of them would be in age thirty. Most of them would be local adventurers who had raised a family with their livelihood based in Darion. Because of that, apparently they wouldn’t be adventurer who would think anything stupid and turned the guild into enemy or took action without thinking. Then, Novem asked for the explanation regarding the other specialized type to Hawkins-san.

"What kind of instruction will be given in the other type?"

Hawkins-san politely explained.

"Naturally the adventurer in this one will be someone recognized by the guild, but the instructor will be someone excellent even from among the adventurers. Its sphere of activity won’t be just around Darion, so this type of instruction is intended for adventurers who has become able to earn money at a place slightly far away from the city."

Novem seemed to be planning to thoroughly confirm the difference between the two instruction types.

"Why is it there is this much difference in price between the two types? Even though the time period is the same."

Hawkins-san didn’t make any reluctant expression and explained to Novem.

"The big difference is in the strength and the specialization of the support. The instructor adventurer will be someone excellent even among the adventurers who are recognized by the guild. They are able to face even threatening monster like orc. Because such high-level adventurer will be the one giving exclusive instruction, the price is set this high. As for the type where the fee will be deducted from the reward, the instructor in charge of you can change depending on the day."

Fundamentally, after the beginner learned the basic, they would work to earn money by themselves while gathering comrades. They then would prepare the fee by splitting the cost among the gathered comrades to receive instruction from an exclusive instructor that was recognized by the guild. That would be the case most of the time. Hearing those explanations, I was convinced and requested for the general instructor.

"Then, this general instructor──"

Before I could finish speaking, Novem took out her wallet and took out 20 gold coins from there. She put it on the tray on the counter. There were undoubtedly 20 gold coins there.

"……Eh? Err, Novem?"

Hawkins-san was also bewildered just like me.

"E, err, Novem-san? For beginner the general type will be better don’t you think?"

Even after hearing the words of me and Hawkins-san, Novem shook her head.

"No. We won’t be able to form communication if the instructors keep changing frequently. Besides, if the instructor is an excellent adventurer who is recognized by the guild, surely that will become a source of growth for Lyle-sama. This is investment for the future. But, can we cancel it if after looking at the instructor that person doesn’t seem to be excellent?"

Hawkins-san nodded even while looking bewildered.

"If there is justified reason then the money will be returned. Well, we will prepare the right adventurer so that won't happen. Err…..is this really alright?"

Before I could say that we will think about it for a bit more, Novem nodded decisively.

"Yes. This is necessary expense for me and Lyle-sama."

When Hawkins-san realized that Novem's determination was firm, he stopped trying to persuade her and filled the procedure. He explained several points to note to us.

"I will receive the fee. With this it will be taken as both of you "requesting for an exclusive instruction from veteran adventurer". At the end we will ask both of you to evaluate the instructor. Well, the explanation for that will be told to you along the process from here on. Please confirm it later."

Apparently, we would have to evaluate the work of the instructor at the end. Certainly, if it was like that then the instructor wouldn't be able to do a bad job. But, I wanted to speak to Novem.

"Novem, isn't this a bit too reckless? Didn't you say to be careful with money?"

"Lyle-sama, our knowledge as adventurer is lacking, and there is only the two of us. It's important to receive instruction from someone skilled and strengthen our basic. Besides, thinking about Lyle-sama's future, just this much is nothing more than prior investment."

Certainly, it was greatly insecure with only me and Novem. I who was argued down by Novem nodded. Hawkins-san looked at us while,

"That's a reliable thinking you have there. Then, we will choose an adventurer who will suit both of you. There is also a need for preparation so please come back again to the guild the day after tomorrow. The time will be at eight. You will meet the instructor

there, and if both sides are in agreement then the instruction will begin from that day."

The process was advancing while I was bewildered and flustered. Novem and Hawkins-san were talking to each other about the detail and I could do nothing except watching them. Then, the third's voice came from inside the Jewel.

[……Hey, Lyle right now, don't you think he is terrible? He looks really no good to me.]

And then the first too toward me,

[……He only looks like a gigolo depending on Novem-chan.]

We returned to the inn where we are staying.

We left the guild, finished our hopping, ate lunch outside a bit earlier before returning. Speaking about what we were doing after entering the room, we were reading the booklet we received from Hawkins-san. A strange silence filled the room. But, I'm alone was being troubled by the voices coming from the Jewel. After all the reaction of the ancestors who were reading the booklet was terrible. Especially the first.

[What does it mean don't trouble other people! Is this thing talking to a kid huh!]

The second took a cold attitude toward the first who was like that. With an exasperated voice that seemed to be making fun of the first, he spoke of how difficult the thing that was written in the booklet.

[Do you think how many people there are who are unable to do that? If even children can do what are written here, there won't be anything like bandit in the world. Also, go look at the mirror you stupid bastard.]

The first in regard to the second,

[You want to say that I'm below even kid!? Come outside!]

[We cannot go out right? Also you see, if you are aware of it yourself stop making a ruckus. Lyle is going to collapse.]

I'm really happy with the second's opinion, but his words made it sounded like I was frail. Even like this I had trained, and even my magic power was considered big among people of my age. It only looked small because it was from the view point of the ancestors who were around their thirty……their golden age. That, was what I wanted to think. It was the third who soothed down the quarreling duo and laughed reading the content of the booklet.

[Well, there are a lot of cases where doing the fundamental thing is difficult. There are also a lot of kid who want to do it when told to not do it, even adult is the same. I too did something that couldn't be taken back in the past because of that……]

The end of the words of the third who was always carefree sounded a bit sad. Then Novem who finished reading the booklet closed it and carefully stored it inside the bag that we had just bought. She had finished reading it but it seemed she would carry it from here on inside her baggage.

"I have grasped the gist of basic way of taking request, and the rule and manner, but there seems to be a lot of things that won't be clear until we actually do a job."

I had the same opinion like Novem's impression. The fundamentals were written there, but conversely speaking there was nothing more than that written in it. Don't bother Darion's residence and guild, don't anger the client……and then, you will be punished if you commit a crime, it was that kind of thing. If it was written in detail, then it would become one thick book. I also finished reading and placed the booklet on the bed I'm sitting at. Novem made a lightly troubled face and put my booklet inside the bag too. Seeing her like that I asked something that was bothering me.

"Hey, Novem……about that money──"

When I spoke that far, the voice from inside the Jewel stopped me. It was the panicked fourth.

[Lyle, wait. Stop. You mustn't ask. No, I understand your feeling but, don't make Novem-chan say it from her mouth! ……The guilt will be unthinkable.]

The first seemed to not realize why the fourth stopped me.

[Why? Certainly that was big money but, Forxus House right now is a baron house right? Then, it's not strange even if she had that much isn't it?]

The second also had the same opinion. Although he was also a bit displeased that his opinion matched the first.

[Certainly. For a baron house that much is──]

When the second spoke until that point, the third seemed to realize something. At the era of the first and second, Walt Key was a noble house of lowest rank with knight peerage. And then, at the era of the third the house became slightly rich and advanced in rank, becoming a baronet house. What the third noticed had already been noticed by the ancestors starting from the fourth generation.

[……Eh, don't tell me]

The third let out a really troubled voice, at the same time Novem was also looking at me with a troubled face.

I'm really curious. Without even understanding the reason of the ancestors' flustered state, I spontaneously asked.

"Was it money from Forxus House?"

Then the sixth talked loudly.

[Lyle, don't ask! Listen, think carefully before talking!]

Novem made a face that looked the most troubled during the travelling so far. Thinking that I was asking something bad, I was going to say that she didn't need to say it if she was reluctant──.

"My house also gave me some amount of money. But, thinking that it won't be enough, I sold the utensils and clothes that were prepared in my engagement with Lyle-sama for that money. That's, I also couldn't really trouble my house after all."

──Hearing that explanation, the seventh muttered. From there, the ancestors started making a ruckus while ignoring my magic power.

[So it's like that as I thought. From the talk of her engagement with Lyle, and from how she was able to pay that much money despite

being a second daughter even if she was from a baron house, I thought it was unnatural.]

The first confirmed to the surrounding with a shaking voice.

[Wait. Wait a second. In other word, what……Novem-chan, sold all of her dowry, to come along with Lyle? Furthermore, that much money, she used it for Lyle's sake……?]

The second was greatly flustered.

[A, at our era we would give it our all to prepare the dowry. Isn't it something really important for a girl? Is it different in this era?]

The second's voice was filled with hope toward the answer of the surrounding. But, the seventh cut down his hope decisively.

[More than ten years has passed since the era when I was alive. But, even in my era dowry is the wife's assets. And then it's something important for them. After all for a woman who married into other family, it's their precious property. However……Novem, she is going that far for Lyle's sake]

The surrounding was making a ruckus in respond to the seventh's thinking. The first yelled loudly.

[WHY THE HELL YOU GUYS ARE THAT CALM HUUUHHH!! UNCLE, SORRY! MY DESCENDANT REALLY CAUSE A TROUBLEEEEE!!]

The uncle that the first mentioned must be the person of Forxus House who he was indebted to. The second was also the same, he was apologizing to the person of Forxus House who he was indebted to.

[Bro……I'm really sorry. I'll absolutely do something about this that's why]

The third was also the same.

[Aa, Nee-san's descendant is really praiseworthy. And yet my descendant is nothing but a burden……if it's like this, I have to make Lyle to seriously do his best.]

Frankly speaking, it didn't feel like it was just me who became a bother to Forxus House. It felt like all of the ancestors were in some kind of debt to them. The silent fifth loudly clapped his hands several times after listening to the talk until now. The inside of the Jewel turned silent.

[It can't be helped if she already sold it, that is Novem's will. In order to not disregard her will too, we must have Lyle to aim becoming a first class adventurer. That's the only thing that we can do right now. If Lyle can become someone with income, he can then just buy dowry for Novem and anything she like. Let's have a more productive talk.]

The fourth seemed to have the same opinion, but he was concerned with the amount of money from the selling of that dowry. When it concerned money, the fourth became slightly more talkative.

[Well, the problem is that dowry. She was a second daughter was it? Even so if she would marry into a count house like Walt House that has higher rank……as expected, suitable goods would be prepared for her. I wonder just how much money it cost.]

The sixth also fell into similar thought. Their words cornered me, and also the first, the second, and the third.

[If they also took several years for the preparatory period of the dowry, and gathered items according to their preference that won't be a shame even for a count house……the amount might be something that made a baron house to force themselves to meet it.]

Not just Novem, it would be something that even burdened Forxus House greatly. When the first understood that, he yelled angrily at me.

[Ge, get out there right away and defeat monster! Then sell! Anyway sell monster materials and make as much money as you can!

I, if you work hard from now then even gathering up the same thing is won't be──]

The seventh put a stop to the first who was like that.

[That's impossible. The monsters around here were written in the booklet, but none of them can become considerable money. It will be a useless effort.]

Because of the ancestors who continued to make a ruckus, my magic power was continuously consumed at intense pace. My body was gradually getting tired. Even though it was only a bit after noon, I was starting to get so tired I couldn't gather my thought. Novem was worried about me who was like that and called out to me.

"Lyle-sama, are you all right? Err, please don't let it weigh your mind. It was something that I did arbitrarily. Besides, if Lyle-sama's dream can come true because of it, then I'll have no regret."

The third yelled hearing those words of Novem.

[Stop it, Novem-chan! The guilt is getting bigger! Or rather, what a really good girl……she is wasted on Lyle──]

Midway the voices from inside the Jewel vanished simultaneously. The limit of my magic power had arrived. And then, the limit of my mind also came. My useless self. And then my self that was criticized by the ancestors. Furhtermore, Novem who was doing everything she could for me who was like that──.

I'm at my limit.

"Why"

"Lyle-sama?"

"Just why are you that devoted to me! I'm someone who was thrown away by my own parents you know!"

"……That's"

I understood that I’m venting. I was acting spoiled and venting at Novem who had done so much for me. But, I couldn’t stop it. Tears came out.

"You understand after traveling together with me, right? I don’t know anything. I cannot do anything! I cannot answer your expectation, so why are you devoting yourself to someone like me! I was even banished from the house. Someone like me who won’t be given the time of the day by anyone……it’s meaningless!"

Novem was watching me who was crying and venting my anger. She was watching with a serious expression, her hands pressed on her chest and then she opened her mouth.

"Lyle-sama is a splendid person. You could do your best even when you became alone in the Walt mansion. You didn’t run away, and faced everything head on."

Surely she was talking about my fight against Celes. But, from where I’m standing something like that was no different than running away.

"The end result was the same. I lost against Celes and my parents abandoned me! Everyone around me was disgusted at me. They said I’m the shame of Walt House! A failure! ……If it’s like this, it would be better if I ran away. I pointlessly struggled thinking that someday I’ll be rewarded……everything was meaningless!"

What I yelled loudly toward Novem was the word I had been keeping inside my heart until now. It was scary. Celes was scary. It was scary to be abandoned by my parents, and frustrating. It was also scary that the people around me distanced themselves from me. That was why, I wanted them to look at me and continued to swing my sword, and polished my magic. I read book and studied alone. But, all of that was pointless.

"You, it’s meaningless even if you devoted yourself like this to me. I’m a man who is that worthless. Get it already. Don’t make me……feel even more wretched than this!"

I knew that I was saying something terrible to Novem who had devoted herself to me until this far. But, I also thought that if Novem would leave me with this, then it would be for her happiness. I couldn't gather my thought. And then, my emotion became unstable. I used up my magic power and I even became really no good mentally. I sat down on bed and then looked down. Tears were falling in drops. Pathetic. Even knowing that, the me right now could only cry. Then, Novem stood up and gently hugged me. My face got buried into her large breasts.

"……I have been looking all this time."

"Eh?"

Hearing Novem's voice like that, I tried to move but she hugged me tightly. I couldn't see Novem's face. But, she was talking to me with a kind voice.

"I have been looking at Lyle-sama all this time. I happened to catch sight of Lyle-sama working hard alone in the mansion many times. There were also times when I called out to Lyle-sama. But, you were desperately working hard that you didn't have time to mind me."

I recalled the past. That's right. There wasn't enough time for my effort, so I put all my time for training and reading. I even thought that the time to talk with other person to be precious. Thinking back now, I should look at my surrounding more.

"Besides……Lyle-sama once helped me. In the past, in a children only gathering, when I got shunned and watched by myself of everyone playing, Lyle-sama would call out to me without fail. There are also a lot of other things. When the talk about my engagement with such Lyle-sama came out, I was really happy. I swore that I would support Lyle-sama without fail."

"……The past huh. My memory is vague I don't remember anymore. Something like that might have happened."

I felt like there was something like that in the past, but the harsh environment since I was ten years old was the everything for the

current me. Was this also the so called effect of Celes? Right now, I could only recall the past vaguely, the me that Novem spoke about felt like a different person.

"Lyle-sama isn't worthless. I believe that."

"Someone like me who won't be looked by anyone doesn't have any value……"

"I'm looking. And then, from now on I will stay at Lyle-sama's side forever."

"Everyone said that but they still left me! Everyone……they abandoned me! What the hell, is Celes that much better huh! Even Novem, you are better with Celes……someone like me, I'm just a man who lost against Celes and lost everything. I'm that kind of man!"

Novem hugged me even stronger than before and muttered into my ear.

"Lyle-sama."

"……What"

"No matter what kind of person Lyle-sama is, I'll be at your side. I have yearned for Lyle-sama all this time. I won't ask Lyle-sama to love me. But, please allow me to love you. Just that, is enough for me."

"……Novem, I"

"Lyle-sama is worthy for me to devote myself to. That's what I decided. That's why, Lyle-sama isn't worthless. Walt House might be important. But, Lyle-sama is also just as important. Lyle-sama……let's do our best together."

"……Yes"

Tears came out again hearing those words. This time it was tear of happiness that came out. I wonder, when was the last time someone

needed me──wanted me until this far? Right now, I couldn't remember. And then, I let go of my consciousness in relieve while staying like that inside Novem's embrace.

.

[No one will look at me~]

Inside the Jewel. With a bright red face, I was watching the trio dancing on the round table with their arms around each other's shoulders. With the third at the center, the first and second joined shoulders while shaking their body and singing. Next it was the second's turn apparently.

[Eve so Novem-chan is staying beside me~]

The first finished the song.

[Rather that's a plus you bastard! Don't act spoiled!]

In front of me the trio acted in the way that I didn't know whether they wanted to make fun of me or scolding me. The fourth was watching the three with an exasperated expression. He fixed his glasses' placement with his index finger while turning his gaze to me and he cleared his throat.

[Well, it's that isn't it. Lyle should have more self-confidence.]

Everyone's warm gaze gathered on me. Embarassingly, even though I couldn't hear their voices, it seemed they still could watch everything. It was so embarrassing my face was bright red and I hid my face with both hands.

"You're wrong. That was because I ran out of magic power and got mentally unstable. That's why, I'm not always like that."

The first and others ignored my opinion.

[It was embarrassing even for us who only listened! You, learn for a bit from Novem-chan. What the hell with that, you acting like a damn sissy like that!]

Even after hearing my excuse the surrounding ignored it. The fourth made the three to get down from the table and sat down on their chair. During that time the seventh who was my grandfather covered up for me.

[Lyle too was lonely, wasn't you? However, you won't be alone from now on. You have to be stronger.]

Certainly, I'm not alone anymore. Novem is with me, surely when I woke up it would be the next day. And then we will meet the instructor and I will begin my life as adventurer for real. It would be pointless even if I was fidgeting here.

"I understand. I have to work hard from here on, I also have to return back this debt to Novem……"

Then the sixth looked at me.

[Aa~, Lyle. You still don't really understand huh. Listen, from now on you aren't alone, that means that you will have to provide for Novem. In other words, a family.]

I looked at the face of the sixth who said such thing.

"Eh? Err……by family you mean……"

The fifth explained to me in monotone. He didn't look irritated, acting as though he was observing from some distance away. Such attitude was unbroken until now. But, the tone of his words was a bit stronger than before. The feeling that no objection was allowed was conveyed to me.

[Marry her. Bluntly speaking there is no better wife than this. Besides, she is so devoted to you that she even sold her dowry which was really important for a girl. Abandoning her isn't an option that can be tolerated. You also don't hate Novem right?]

"Ye, yes. I, I love her."

The third listened to my answer and nodded with his usual leisurely attitude.

[The people concerned are also in acceptance, in that case there isn't any problem. Well, after getting banished from the house there isn't any need to follow the house precepts or anything, and the main line of Walt House is Lyle, so it's fine even if you newly built the house somewhere else. Besides, it will be really difficult if you are going to search for wife other than Novem-chan. The requirements from the family precepts are really strict. Though personally I also want to take in Forxus House's bloodline somehow.]

The second was slightly irritated toward such third.

[It was me who searched your wife for you. Good grief, do you know how hard it was to find someone who fulfilled the requirements.]

The seventh also encouraged the marriage with Novem.

[Well, she is a former fiancée that has done that much for you. Forxus House has served us well. And then surely they would also do the same from now on. Lyle, make Novem happy. That will be the sincerity that you can show here.]

The sixth also nodded.

[That's right. Well, even if she doesn't pass the requirements of the family precepts, if it's Novem right now then we also won't stop you from marrying her. Anyway, that family precepts are troublesome after all.]

Walt House's family precepts. That could also be said as the family precepts for taking a wife. It was started from the first and protected seriously until now by Walt House. That was so but──here, there was only one person looking around and tilted his head.

──It was the first.

[What, there are requirements just for marrying? Who the hell was it, the stupid bastard who started that kind of troublesome thing?]

I heard that the family precepts for taking a wife of Walt House started since the first generation. But, was that wrong? When I looked around, the second was clenching his fist with shaking body.

[Oi, don't screw around you shitty dad.]

The third heard the first's word and looked understanding.

[Aa, it's like that huh. Certainly, it was unthinkable that Ojii-sama would make that kind of family precepts. Or rather, didn't anyone confirm it? Well, it was also surprising that it's still continuing though.]

The fourth watched the carefree the third enviously.

[The third had it good. The second arranged your wife for you. As for me, I was promoted to be baron house so it was really troublesome in various matters. I was also late in marrying……haa]

The fifth looked at the first while looking convinced.

[I thought it was something like that. It's mysterious how that kind of family precepts remained……but, the surrounding will get annoying if it's stopped midway so I couldn't stop it. At my time it even got increased by one instead you know?]

The sixth made a really complicated expression while,

[There were also contents that overlapped with each other, that it got interpreted forcefully in a way that could be accepted. Or rather, why doesn't the first remember it?]

The seventh stared fixedly at the first.

[You are the worst.]

The first looked around with flustered look.

[Wha, what are you talking about!]

The second spoke as the representative of everyone's feeling. I too was shocked that to think the first who created the family precepts of

Walt House actually didn't know anything. Because Walt House that became a feudal lord noble──had believed the family precepts of taking wife that the first created until now.

[It's you. The one who created that bothersome family precepts, it was you stupid bastard. Look at the mirror. The idiot mug of the stupid bastard will be reflected there.]

Getting told that the first looked around while sweating.

[Lies……eh, I made something like that!? I don't know anything like that family precepts whatever!]

How did it become something like this? The second began to chase the first around. No one here tired to save the first.

[Let me punch you! Let me punch that face of yourssss!!]

Chased around by the greatly enraged the second, the first seemed to understand that the fault lied on him and he was unable to strongly resist.

[You, wai-! I'm your father! You guys too don't just watch and help me!]

Surely inside the room of the round table, this was the moment where everyone's heart except the first became one.

(Shut up and get hit by the second already)

──They thought.

Chapter 8 – The Completely Continued Family Precepts

Walt House's family precepts for taking wife.

There was six of it. It seemed one more precept was added at the fifth's era, but fundamentally just fulfilling the five requirements from the first was really hard. After all the requirements that were sought from Walt House's wife were extremely strict.

First, a woman that has excellent physical appearance.

Second, she is healthy.

Third, she is robust.

Fourth, she is smart.

Fifth, she has beautiful skin.

And then the sixth, at the era of the fifth head the house was already a baron house, so a necessity to seek ability in regard to magic appeared. Because of that──.

Sixth, she excelled in regard to magic.

These six requirements are the family precepts of Walt House in taking wife. Woman who didn't fulfill these requirements wouldn't be allowed, that was the important family precepts of Walt House that the first decided. He was but……. By the way, you mustn't say that the second and third precepts are similar. It seemed that even Walt House at first was troubled by it, but the second precepts meant to be not sickly. The third meant to have excellent physical ability, it was decided to settle down with that understanding.

Such family precepts were created and it became a source of trouble throughout the generations but……apparently the first didn't remember ever saying such thing. It seemed that it began from some kind of misunderstanding but, my impression after hearing that was──.

"Is Walt House alright?"

──Like that.

Darion’s adventurer guild.

We were guided to one of the rooms at its third floor and greeted the woman who was chosen to be our instructor. She had curly short brown hair and comfortable appearance. Seeing that she wasn’t wearing any adventurer like equipment, it seemed that she was thinking to only do introduction today. In addition of her tanned skin, several scars could be seen on the part of her body that was exposed.

Hawkins-san introduced her to us.

"She is a veteran adventurer in Darion. She has worked as adventurer for more than ten years, the guild sometimes also requested her to do work. Her strength is guaranteed."

The woman in front of us two,

"I’m Selphie. Even so, there really are two rookies intending to hire an exclusive instructor huh."

Selphie-san looked at the two of us and judged that we are rookie. But, perhaps it couldn’t be helped with our appearance. After all we still hadn’t even purchased proper equipment.

"……Is that young lady there a magic specialist? And, this young man here is a vanguard type? The balance of the two seems fine though……you two are quite trained, where did you learn fighting from?"

Hawkins-san coughed at Selphie-san who was probing into us.

"Selphie-san, it’s frowned for an adventurer to question the other party’s background."

Selphie-san too seemed to be unable to go against Hawkins-san.

"Don’t be so angry like that boss. It’s for grasping the real strength of the two I’m going to instruct. Now then, I’ll do my work

but……let’s decide first before that whether I’ll accept this request or not."

Did the instructor had the right to choose whether to accept the request or not? When I tilted my head in puzzlement thinking that, Selphie-san said.

"Adventurer will do work if they receive money, if that’s what you think then you should change that thinking. Accepting request that you are able to accomplish is the basic as adventurer. Not getting involved if you think it’s impossible to accomplish will be for your own sake and also for the guild’s sake."

What you could do and couldn’t do──it was important to firmly grasp that. The second talked from inside the Jewel.

[That’s important. It’s something basic but, it’s essential. I think it won’t be bad if you get instructed by this adventurer.]

Selphie-san gave conditions to me and Novem.

"First, don’t complain at my policy. Second, don’t be particular with choosing request. Third──"

From the instructor side, it would be impossible to give instruction if the student wouldn’t obey the instructor’s policy and being picky of choosing request.

"──Third, you have to find one more comrade at the very least. Originally, at the stage when you are receiving exclusive instructor it’s normal to have quite a number of comrades already. But, there are only two of you. if you are going to continue being adventurer ahead from now it’s important to have comrade. You absolutely have to look for comrade."

Hawkins-san also straightened up his back while agreeing with Selphie-san’s opinion.

"Certainly the survival rate will increase if there are three of you. Besides, there are a lot of cases where it will be preferable if there are more than three people when asking someone to do request."

I didn’t think about having comrade. Certainly, that might be necessary. The sixth gave me advice.

[Number is simply strength. If you are going to continue as adventurer sooner or later you will have no choice but to increase your number. Lyle, it won’t be bad to follow what they are saying. Rather, using this chance to ask for opinion from Selphie while gathering comrades also wouldn’t be bad.]

Gathering comrades while listening to Selphie-san’s opinion. Certainly that way would result in fewer mistake compared to thinking it with only me and Novem. We were mostly clueless in regard to being adventurer. Opinion from a veteran was desirable in order to avoid failure too. When I looked at Novem, she accepted my gaze and nodded. It seemed Novem was also feeling the same.

"Understood. We will obey Selphie-san’s policy and won’t be picky in accepting request. But, we wish to receive advice in regard of gathering comrade too."

Hawkins-san nodded hearing my words. Selphie-san was making a bit of surprised face.

"I thought you are a spoiled noble from somewhere but, you are really obedient aren’t you. Well, I’m going to speak out in regard to your comrade gathering whether you like it or not though. Now then, if you accept my conditions then there is no reason for me to refuse this request. Boss Hawkins, I’ll accept this request."

Hawkins-san nodded and handed a sealed envelope to Selphie-san. It seemed there was paperwork inside. A pen and ink were placed on a nearby table, using that Selphie-san signed the paperwork.

Selphie-san handed the paperwork to Hawkins-san and looked our way.

"Now then, I’ll teach you two the important matters first. Because of that, today will be classroom learning. Boss, let me use this room──"

"I understand. Please call me when you are finished. Well then, I'll go taking care of the procedure."

Hawkins-san went out of the room with a smile. At the end he turned toward us and said "Please do your best". After seeing off Hawkins-san, I and Novem sat down on the table facing Selphie-san at the other side inside the small conference room.

"I said it just now but, I'll teach you two the basic today. Things like our schedule from here on, I intend to teach them to you beforehand here."

Then Novem took a confirmation from Selphie-san.

"Can I ask something first before that?"

"What is it?"

"We were told that beginners like us hiring exclusive instructors almost never happened. But, is there no young people of nobility making this kind of request?"

Setting aside someone like me who was driven out, if it was the general young people of nobility surely it would be possible for them to save money and hired exclusive instructor. It couldn't be said that there wouldn't be anyone having such hobby or preparing to become adventurer for the sake of leaving the house. Selphie-san laughed slightly.

"This is a city that is convenient for beginner. Certainly, perhaps there are that kind of guys, but people with that kind of money will go to a bigger guild. Although, around this area it's only Darion that has a program that dispatched instructor like this. Other place doesn't do something like this, you can consider it something unique to Darion."

The third's voice came from inside the Jewel.

[Conversely speaking, this is also a city that is inconvenient for anyone other than beginners. I see now. Those with money will go to a bigger town or city to become adventurer. Even so, this instructor is a bit curious.]

I didn’t know what the third was getting curious at. And then, Selphie-san told us story of adventurer in general.

"Normally you will gather comrades, then five or six people will pay the fee three, or four gold coin each and hire an exclusive instructor. There are also those who joined veteran party and ask them for training. Well, people like you two are the rare one."

After that Selphie-san taught us the basic about adventurer──or rather about human. It was regarding the manner written in the booklet. Keeping to the appointed time. Accomplishing the work that was requested properly. Don’t point weapon to citizen carelessly. And then, the talk moved to the guidance plan from here on.

"Fundamentally around the first month I’ll have you two accept odd jobs request in Darion. Job like construction work or the like, there are many sundry requests. They are just right for you to learn about the basic of request. Originally beginners would live off from that kind of request while preparing their equipment before going outside but……you two don’t look like you need it."

Certainly, in regard to equipment Novem possessed a magic tool that was heirloom of her house. I’m unarmed, but I could fight using magic if I want.

"At the second month we will go out of the city and I’ll have you two defeat monsters. For the third month, there is sufficiently severe place around this area. I’ll have you two fights there. Until then I want you to add at least one more comrade. But, you two……do you plan to leave Darion in the future?"

I honestly nodded.

"We plan to leave at the future."

Selphie-san nodded in response and asked.

"Then, you better search for someone who also plan to leave Darion in the future. There are also those who will continue being

adventurer in their birthplace, so it will be troublesome if your party breakup when it’s time for you to leave here."

Novem got a question after hearing Selphie-san’s opinion.

"Excuse me, I can understand increasing the number of people. Besides, searching for adventurer who will also leave Darion like us is also understandable……but, is quality not a factor in choosing comrade?"

In response Selphie-san started talking about her pet theory.

"Something like quality will change depending on the area you stressed on. Besides, even if they are strong but if they are someone with troubling personality what are you going to do? Being careless with time, slacking off in doing request. No cooperative spirit, unsociable. ……But strong when fighting. Someone like that, compared to someone of opposite nature, which type you two will want to choose as comrade?"

In my thinking, I would obviously choose the later if I had to choose between the two. However, Novem’s thinking was different.

"I’ll have to refuse both of them. They are leaning too extremely to one side."

Selphie-san smiled. Was that kind of answer allowed?

"That’s really close to the correct answer. That’s right, both of them are problematic. But, depending on the party there are also times when your fighting strength is in order and you want someone diligent. There are also times when you are lacking in fighting strength and you have to shut your eyes to someone’s problematic personality to a certain degree. In the end it comes to what kind of personnel you are searching. But see……if it’s someone quite diligent, they will become strong enough to be counted on if they have proper equipment and learned how to fight. That’s how it is in Darion. The feudal lord here is reliable, so the dangerous monster will be taken care of by the knights and soldiers."

There was feudal lord who proactively exterminated bandit and monster in order to protect the public order of the territory. In that case there would be less work for adventurer instead. But, if the public order was good than the citizens could live in peace. The feudal lord of Darion must be carrying out his ruling properly.

"I didn’t plan to say it because it would only make you two anxious but, if you are thinking about the future it will be better for me to say it. In Darion I’m a veteran. My strength is also highly ranked here. But see, if I go to other place I don’t know if I will be as effective there. Depending on the place the necessary ability for adventurer there will change, if you go to Beim then people with strength at my level will be all over the place."

In other words, even if we gathered skilled comrades, we had to search for people that we could accept. However, the third said.

[Well, whether human or tool it will depend on how you use them. But, I think it’s important to search for talented person who is necessary for yourself.]

──Even though the third was famous as a righteous general, from listening to his words and watching his act in these few days, I came to think that perhaps this person was actually black-hearted. Selphie-san laughed.

"Well, the basic will be useful no matter where you are, so I’ll beaten them up fully into you two. Also, it won’t be necessary for a while but, it’s regarding your weapon. Novem has that staff so it’s fine but, what kind of weapon you are specialized in Lyle?"

When I’m asked what kind of weapon I’m specialized at, as expected it would be saber.

"I use saber."

Then Selphie-san made a complicated expression.

"Saber huh. Can you use anything else? Like normal double-edged sword, or shield……even spear is fine you know?"

"As I thought is saber no good?"

Selphie-san spoke with a troubled look.

"I don’t say that. But, a lot of the time that kind of weapon is used for decoration or only to be hanged on the waist. Besides the cheap one that is badly made is thin so it’s easy to snap. I won’t stop you if you are fixated to it but, few shops in Darion are selling it. Besides, even the cheap one will still cost quite much I think, so it will be quite a burden for your money situation if thinking about preparing the reserve weapon too."

Rondo-san’s party also told me various things regarding weapon. It wasn’t like I could only use saber. I was taught the basic of various weapons. But, I’m troubled of what to do. Even if I consulted the ancestors, they each would say different thing and couldn’t be relied on.

"Well, I’ll have you do requests inside the city for a while. I’ll show you some shops when there is free time so prepare your own tools by yourself. Oops, I forgot to say something important."

Selphie-san said to us.

"Beginners often fail. It was also the same for me. Listen well, your body is your capital as adventurer. Even if you are only doing odd job request, you absolutely mustn’t forget to rest. After all there are also a lot of idiots who forced themselves and broke their body. If you are doing odd jobs then rest for a day each four or five days. If you are going outside to fight monster, you have to rest your body no matter what the next day. You also mustn’t forget replenishing and maintaining your tools at the holiday. You understand?"

I and Novem nodded. But, I was also feeling a bit anxious wondering just how far I could do my best as adventurer under Selphie-san’s guidance. In the first place I wasn’t even that enthusiastic of becoming adventurer. Then, Selphie-san quickly showed a piece of document to us.

"Then, let’s try having you doing a request right away. This one is really troublesome, on top of that most adventurers are avoiding this job."

I confirmed the content of the document──the request paper.

"Selphie-san, this paper mentioned cleaning the gutter though?"

Selphie-san smiled.

"Yeah, that’s right. It’s really dirty, so it need to be cleaned periodically and cleaning request is given to the guild. Adventurer who don’t receive this kind of request won’t receive it for his whole life after all. It’s an important experience right?"

Selphie-san said "Don’t tell me you are going to suddenly say no right at the beginning?" while watching both of us smilingly.

.

Darion’s downtown.

I who entered into a gutter at the roadside there became covered with mud. I was wearing outfit made from slick leather for cleaning. My mouth had clothes wrapped around it as mask. But, it still smelt terrible. I thought it would be just removing mud using a shovel. But, in reality what got shoveled out had to be carried away. There were also other adventurers other than me who received the same job and the mud was carried away one after another using wheelbarrow.

"Ly, Lyle-sama, I will take turn so"

In contrast, Novem was helping with Selphie-san who was monitoring the work and only watched while wearing a mask. Selphie-san said how Novem was a girl and didn't let her participate. No, the ancestors inside the Jewel were objecting telling me to absolutely not let her participate.

[Novem-chan really is a good girl. Compared to her, your work isn't progressing at all since before. Oi, work diligently you bastard!]

I was removing mud inside the gutter while listening to the first's voice. Sometimes there would even some garbage appearing, emitting a terrible stench. Selphie-san said.

"The way people treat the gutter is terrible isn't it. They threw trash into it, even vomiting or excreting……the reward is quite big but, no one wants to do it."

Hearing what was the source of the stench, the sixth and the seventh screamed seeing my situation that was doing something like this.

[Why is something like this……even though Lyle's bloodline is a proper one even like this!]

[As I thought adventurer is hateful! Lyle, change the instructor right away. You mustn't do something like this!]

The fifth spoke disinterestedly at the two who were like that.

[Proper bloodline, so what? He got driven out from the house already. This is something necessary so Lyle can survive by himself.]

The third spoke while laughing.

[Yep. Besides, at my era we were even doing farm work. It will be worrying if Lyle throws in the towel just from this much.]

Then the sixth mentioned something really important in regard to my background.

[Don't say stupid thing! Lyle is, a child who succeed the bloodline of Centras Kingdom──its royal family!]

The Centras Kingdom that the sixth mentioned was the country that united the continent which existed before Vanseim Kingdom. When Centras Kingdom perished and Vanseim Kingdom was founded, several countries were born in the continent and broke away. It was an unexpected information about my bloodline but, hearing about it while I'm standing in the worst place that was this gutter that was filled with mud, I couldn't really comprehend it for real. I quietly shoveled up the mud. The fourth seemed to be interested.

[Centras Kingdom's royal family? I thought they had all died out but, there was survivor huh.]

The seventh explained angrily.

[Obviously! The blood of noble is something polished in order to use magic. Speaking about the bloodline of Centras royal family at that time, that was something really priceless. There is no idiot that would let it be lost! My wife Zenoa inherited the blood of that Centras royal family! That's why if times were better the possibility that Lyle would become duke──]

However the third laughed it off.

[But, right now he is an adventurer and a gutter cleaner isn't it? Well, surely it's unpleasant that such priceless bloodline is cleaning gutter but, this is reality. Or rather, Lyle should know more about the world, so I think this kind of experience is necessary. I believe that adventurer called Selphie is a good find, so I think Lyle should keep staying under her guidance like this.]

The second was slightly moved emotionally.

[So Walt House was joined by that kind of bloodline……perhaps even my hard work was slightly rewarded if it's like that.]

But the fifth expressed a negative opinion.

[……Why did you accept that kind of troublesome bloodline? Or rather, if there was that kind of bloodline the royal family should be the one to receive it rather than Walt House.]

The seventh explained about the circumstance of that matter.

[It could only be said that the timing was bad. At first the surviving royal family resented Vanseim and took distance from them. It would finally get reconciled at my era with the daughter would marry into Vanseim royal family, but various things happened at that stage and Zenoa's house, a duke house revolted……the royal family couldn't just accept Zenoa because of that and it was also impossible to execute her, so it was me who received her. She was also a woman who fulfilled the family precepts, so I desperately wooed her and won her heart. There was also a plan to aim becoming a duke house through Lyle or his son tying a marriage with the royal family.]

I was listening to that secret of my birth, but me who was the central person of that plan was busy with cleaning gutter. The first after listening to the story until this point──.

[Hei hei, no way you can work properly with that kind of weak kneed attitude. And you call yourself someone with royal blood flowing inside you huh?]

──was provoking me. While I'm working in irritation, the fifth noticed something.

[……Hey, that lineage of Centras Kingdom, you mean……it isn't the lineage of the country toppling beauty Agrissa right?]

The country toppling beauty Agrissa──no way, I thought, but the sixth seemed to be hesitant to speak.

[……No, look. That girl, Zenoa herself was a good girl, and the surviving bloodline, there is none other except Agrissa's descendant so…]

The first got boastful.

[Look at that! With this the proof that Celes is the evil god's child is gathered! If she inherited Agrissa's blood, it won't be strange even if someone charmed by the evil god showed up, just like I said!]

But, the surrounding's reaction was cold toward the first. There was also the case with the family precepts. His story about evil god whatever still wasn't believed. Or rather, the trust toward the first had dropped rock bottom due to the case of family precepts. The second coldly spoke.

[……How great for you. Now then, I understand about Lyle's circumstance. He inherited the bloodline of the old royal family, and if everything went well it wouldn't be strange even if he become the next duke in his position. No, I should use past tense there huh.]

Apparently the seventh wanted to turn Walt House into duke house by marrying me or my child with the royal family. Certainly if everything went as it should, I would be in that kind of position. However, the third's opinion was candid.

[But, he is just an adventurer right now, so something like that is unrelated.]

The sixth muttered in vexation while looking dejected.

[……Unlike you guys he is a genuine aristocrat you know.]

The third spoke as though in surprise.

[No, even if you called him genuine, even us are genuine noble more or less. Though certainly we cannot be called as excelling in magic. But even me am able to at least handle several simple ones.]

The second was surprised.

[Eh!? You could use magic!?]

The third spoke nonchalantly.

[I could. The fourth was better than me, right?]

The fourth sighed while,

[I can use magic if it’s the basic bullet type. Well, my wife was able to use magic definitely better than me, so it feels presumptuous to say that I could use it.]

Presently in Vanseim Kingdom, even if they called themselves noble only baron house and above could use magic. Houses other than that in general could only use several magic or couldn’t at all.

──I was getting unsteady on my feet when the ancestor started to talk really enthusiastically with each other.

"Lyle-sama! Rest. Please rest! I’m going to take over the work, that’s why!"

Novem was worried at the unsteady me and said that she would replace me. Selphie-san was slightly worried looking at me. She wasn’t worried about my condition, but about from here on.

"You have less stamina than I thought. Even though this is a work that you aren’t used to, I wish you will work harder……like this, it will be necessary to make you do several harsh work to build up stamina……"

I was evaluated as though I’m someone frail, but fundamentally it wasn’t my stamina but my magic power that got consumed which caused me to be staggering like this. Even like this I had trained my body. I’ll recognize that this is a work I’m not used to, even so……

[Come on, get into it! I won’t allow Novem-chan to get dirty replacing you!]

There was no problem as long as Novem didn’t get dirty, the first said. I listened to that voice while thinking. ──Then shut up for a bit.

An adventurer mustn't commit an adventure.

They were words that Selphie-san taught us. Certainly that might be correct. Grasping what you can and cannot do and not doing anything reckless wasn't a mistaken decision that would keep you alive. But, there was also the feeling that it was boring living too steadily. In fact, the me right now was in such situation.

"I, I'm finished."

Receiving physical labor request right from the morning and doing it under the supervision of Selphie-san is my daily life. When it was a terrible day I would receive the same request two times within a day and worked on it. I would carry heavy thing without using magic with my own strength and piling them up. There was a lot of that kind of job.

"Good work. Look, the site foreman is handing the evaluation."

The foreman who was commanding the workplace was handing over sheet of paper to the adventurers. It was the paper that had the evaluation of the client toward the adventurer written in it that had to be handed to the guild. There were five evaluation grades from A to E, normally if you received evaluation C and above that meant that the client was satisfied with your work.

But, Selphie-san wouldn't tolerate that. Fundamentally with evaluation A the client would need to pay additional reward to the adventurer, so in reality evaluation B became the highest evaluation grade. Selphie-san targeted me to earn that grade. When I went to take the evaluation paper, the foreman handed the paper to me.

"You have worked really hard today. Here, your evaluation is B."

I accepted it and said my thanks before heading toward Selphie-san. Selphie-san confirmed the B grade and got happy.

"C grade will get you seven large copper coin. If it’s B you will get eight large copper coins. You might think it’s small difference, but one day this difference will become large──"

While I’m in the middle of listening to Selphie-san’s explanation, an angry yell could be heard.

"Don’t screw with me! Why is my evaluation D huh!"

An adventurer with large build grabbed at the foreman’s collar. His physique was big and then he had a scary face. He was a man who embodied the saying that adventurers were a gathering of thugs. Selphie-san walked toward the foreman.

"That’s because I saw you slacking off. You pushed your work to other people, didn’t you? Originally your evaluation should be E you know?"

The foreman was a civilian, but he didn’t show any sign of feeling scared toward the adventurer. After all this time Selphie-san was dispatched from the guild as overseer here.

Selphie-san approached the adventurer and,

"Oi"

"What you──"

When the adventurer turned his gaze toward Selphie-san, she grabbed his arm and released the foreman. And then she punched the man and threw him to the ground before stepping on his head. The adventurer screamed when his arm got pulled up and locked into place.

"Wa, wait! His evaluation of me is wrong, so──GYAAAA!!"

Selphie-san broke his arm without hearing his excuse. Everyone shut up seeing that sight and hearing the unpleasant sound. And then, Selphie-san released the adventurer and kicked him flying. Seeing that, the first cackled loudly. As for me I really couldn’t understand at all just what was so funny about this.

[What, this guy is pathetic even with that big body. Even so, that Selphie girl is also quite something.]

"……Do you think I didn't see you slacking off? You should be thankful that you didn't get evaluation E. Furthermore you dare to lay your hand on the client. You, are you planning to throw mud on the guild's face?"

Different from before, Selphie-san threatened the adventurer with a low voice. The second seeing that sigh,

[Well, if the request to the guild decrease, the adventurers would lose their place to earn money. An overseer is also necessary when sending out this many people.]

It seemed only the fourth who was unable to fully accept it.

[……I don't think it's right though to accept request from the guild while she is still doing the request as an instructor. Selphie is Lyle's instructor. A large amount of money had already been paid for her.]

It was Novem who paid. And that Novem was receiving different request because she was a girl. Her writing was beautiful, by making use of that she was doing writing request at the guild. Unlike me, her reward would be decided by how satisfied the customer was. Selphie-san told other adventurers to carry away the troubling adventurer before returning toward me.

"My bad. That kind of idiot never stops appearing. Recently ill-bred guys are also increasing in number, so I'm also busy with my work."

I decided that I too needed to be careful to not make Selphie-san angry.

"Now then, let's go bring this paper to the guild and receive the reward. With that it will be over for today. Tomorrow show up at the guild properly on time too, okay."

Hearing that, I headed to the guild just as Selphie-san instructed.

.

In the guild, Novem had finished her work and waited for me to return.

She was talking with someone near the reception at the second floor. Looking closer, it was Rachel-san who was holding a wooden staff. Both of them were talking while laughing. I went to the clerk to receive the money first.

As expected there wasn't that many people lining up in front of Hawkins-san, so I went to finish the procedure there. My turn quickly came. I handed my guild card and the evaluation paper.

"Evaluation B is it? You have worked hard Lyle-kun. Now then, your reward will be eight large copper coins. Please check and accept it."

Eight large copper coins were placed on a tray. Normally, an adult would earn from ten until fifteen large copper coins per day. Considering that, receiving request with the guild as the intermediary felt really troublesome. After all the guild could obtain money just by sending people. It would be pointless even if I said that to Hawkins-san, but it was hard to accept it. No, I understood that it was that kind of system but……

"……Thank you very much."

Perhaps I was seen through how I wasn't accepting the situation in contrast with my words, because Hawkins-san gave me explanation regarding the reward.

"The reward is little because it also get deducted to pay the tax for Darion. Adventurers are special after all. It's not like they are permanently living here like Darion's citizens so that's why it's necessary to pay tax each time they accomplished a request like this. Well, though certainly there is also the commission for the guild included."

I forcefully convinced myself and accepted the reward from Hawkins-san, then I headed toward Novem. I was worn out from the unaccustomed work. I wanted to get back to the inn, took bath and dinner and laid down right away.

"Lyle-sama, thank you for your hard work. You must be tired too today, let's return quickly and take dinner."

Then Rachel-san looked at me.

"Lyle also seems energetic."

"Yes. Well, somehow……by the way, Rachel-san was also doing writing work today?"

When I asked feeling that it was unexpected, Rachel-san nodded. She was answering me with a smile was her way to be considerate as a magician.

"Rondo and Ralph are vanguard who put their body on the line after all. In our case we are only going out for a bit and fight troublesome monster around this area, but because of that the exhaustion of the two vanguards are great. Even if I only need one day to rest, I want the two to rest for two days."

Novem continued the explanation.

"And so she is doing writing job the whole day like this. She wants to save money as quickly as possible even if it's only a bit no matter what."

It felt like she was working slightly too hard. Even if she wanted money, I thought that perhaps there would be better way than that.

"You aren't going to increase your party member? Selphie-san said that it would be safer like that."

Rachel-san's expression turned complicated.

"Yeah, we are also thinking that. We are but……. Look, the three of us came from the same home town and aim ahead even from here

on. We are thinking to be adventurer at the free city Beim, in that case we will want someone who also has that much motivation but……quite a lot of rookies are gathered in Darion, but there are work and it's also easy to live here, which also caused many of them to decide to stay here."

Now that she mentioned it, the city itself was in the middle of expansion to become bigger. Even the physical labor that I was doing was construction of new rampart. Apparently in Darion where manpower was needed, a lot of youngsters who aimed to become adventurer decided to settle down here. Even I, if I found an environment where there was work and I could eat without working too hard, then I would want to choose that.

"Even people who want to aim even further will have difference in where they are aiming at. We are thinking to gather comrades for real after going out of Darion. Well, if we can find comrade here then we will invite them though."

Each person had their own thinking and acted based on it. It was the plan of Rachel-san and the other two so it would be no good if I meddled.

"Is that so."

Then Rachel-san suddenly looked at Novem.

"On another topic, Novem is really amazing you know? It looks like she was doing writing work these several days, but her writing is beautiful and her sentence composition is also amazingly skilled! We were talking about that just now."

Novem was strictly educated as the second daughter of a baron house. Naturally she could read and write, she wouldn't be troubled with writing work. But Novem was flustered.

"Rachel-san, it's, about that──"

"Just today she earned eleven large copper coins. Her work was fast and neat! Her customers were also satisfied and a lot of people

lined up in front of her. I also want her to teach me various things……e, eh? Lyle, what's wrong?"

Hearing what Rachel-san said, I looked at Novem. Every day she told me that she was earning six or seven large copper coins. The sixth spoke to cover up for me──or rather for Novem.

[Lyle, it's not like Novem was lying to pocket up the money for herself, it was for the sake of you who went outside and worked hard drenched in sweat……]

The seventh too, he forced a cough while,

[Ye, yes. Be, besides, that. She also paid twenty gold coins before this. I think it's not a problem here even if Novem reported that the money she earned is slightly less. Lo, look……she was just lying for your sake.]

However, the first's words became the trigger.

[As expected from Novem-chan. But compared to her, when it come to a certain someone who is overly conscious of his cheap wage even though he is doing physical labor, and act like he isn't the bad one even when cannot even earn satisfactory income……it makes me cry thinking that this is my descendant.]

──I ran away to escape from this place. Tears were going to come out, I didn't want the two of them to see me like that.

"Lyle-samaaa!"

"Wait, what's wrong!"

I blocked my ears toward the voices of Novem and Rachel-san that came from behind and continued to run through the city of Darion.

.

Darion city──.

I was walking totteringly on a street with few people. I was running around recklessly at random so I didn't even know where I

was. It was narrower than the main street and perhaps I was heading to a dangerous place.

But, something like that didn't matter. I understood that Novem lied about the amount she earned in consideration to me. But, it was frustrating that the reality was thrust in front of me while I'm tired of various things. Since I left the mansion……no, even before that since I was in the mansion, I kept being useless until now. I hated myself who was like that.

"……damn it."

Voices worrying about me came from inside the Jewel. But, the first's voice could be heard mixed in.

[What? Acting frustrated when alone like this. Do it after you become capable of various things. The likes of you right now aren't even worth getting frustrated about!]

Hearing those words, the second yelled at the first.

[Just shut up! Even though you yourself aren't much at all, you were only nitpicking from the side annoyingly! Lyle, I understand that it's frustrating but, you too should──]

I took off the pendant that was embedded with the Jewel from my neck. The seventh called out to me.

[Ly, Lyle!]

"This kind of jewel……is just……"

Then the first provoked me even more.

[Aa? You are going to throw it away? Then throw it right away! Even us also don't wanna to teach our Arts to ignorant crybaby like you! Just throw it away already!]

Originally it seemed that a Jewel's role was to teach the owner the Arts of the owners it recorded. But, a tool that didn't even fulfill that role and only loudly insulted what I'm doing while quickening the

consumption of my magic power……was just a bother instead. I am also tired and irritated. I grasped the jewel tightly, then held it up and threw it. Then──.

"Ouch!"

The blue Jewel splendidly hit a red haired girl who came out from a small alley.

"I, I'm sorry!"

I ran toward the girl in panic and apologized for the Jewel that hit her. Even though the blue Jewel rolled to a slight distance away, a voice could be hear from nearby. It was the third.

[Lyle, sorry but the current owner is Lyle, so the Jewel is connected to Lyle with a magic power line. Even if you left it somewhere it will be a situation where you can only listen to the voice, if you throw it away you will only be able to listen to the voices. I think it's better to carry it you know?]

Isn't this like a cursed tool that only gives demerit? I was thinking that while apologizing to the girl in front of me, then the girl saw the fallen blue Jewel. When I looked closer, the girl's neck also had a red Gem hanging down there tied by a string. She wore a short skirt and small apron. Her outfit was frilly overall and she was wearing high socks that reached until her thigh.

"Ouch ouch ouch……geez, just what are you doing even though I'm going to work after this."

Being told that, I apologized.

"I, I'm sorry."

"There is no way it's enough with just apology……you, are you crying?"

It seemed I was crying without realizing it. I wiped my eyes. The girl picked up the Jewel on the ground and handed it to me. And then,

the girl who was similarly possessing a Gem grabbed the red gem on her neck and looked at me.

"Isn't that an important item? Mine is my family's heirloom you know?"

Looking at the girl who possessed a red Gem, I felt slightly envious. Originally Gem wouldn't talk to the owner. Besides, it was a tool that only taught Arts. Apparently it would only teach the first stage of the Art, even so it was still better than the cursed item I was carrying.

"It's a heirloom but……it's irritating."

The girl was slightly shorter than me. But, she was standing straight so she looked imposing and dignified.

"Then don't throw it! If you throw it don't hit people with it. You are lucky it was me but, if you are unlucky you will get beaten up because of it."

"……I'm sorry."

My shoulders dropped while my gaze fell toward the cursed item that returned into my hand. Even if I threw it away the voice would still be audible without any benefit at all, it was nothing but a cursed item. I was thinking for a way to destroy the Jewel.

The girl looked toward me.

"If you feel guilty then……let's see, won't you come to the shop where I'm working?"

"Eh?"

"I'll give you service there."

Saying that the girl threw out her chest. Her red long hair that reached until her waist was curly and pointed to the outside. Her almond shaped eyes slightly gave the impression of someone forceful.

She had violet eyes and a balanced and trained body. She might have just taken a bath, the scent of soap came from her white skin.

"I am Aria Lockwarde. I'm working in a shop ahead from here see, I'll forgive you if you come together with me. I'll also give you service on this occasion too."

I gasped and when I looked around, the number of people at the surrounding was starting to increase. Furthermore the number of male was a lot, looking closer women were calling out to passerby from the storefront. It seemed that without realizing it I had come to a place where indecent shops were lining up.

"I, I'm Lyle Walt. Bu, but, I don't have that much mone──"

"Do you have large copper coin?"

"Yes."

"Then it's fine. Come along."

Saying that, Aria-san pulled my hand and we walked through the street with showy shops lining up. When I turned my gaze to the surrounding, my face turned red. Inside there were also women wearing risky clothing and called out to the passing men. The fourth's panicked voice came from inside the Jewel.

[Lyle! Have you forgotten about Novem!? Remember how Novem sold her dowry for your sake! You mustn't offer your important money that you earned from hard work to the like of prostitute! You guys too say somethi──obuh!]

The fourth suddenly fell silent as though he got punched. When I thought who was it, it seemed it was the first who punched him.

[……What are you doing suddenly]

[……Aria……also Lockwarde……furthermore, red Gem……the, there is no doubt. She is Alice-san's descendant! There is no doubt! She really resemble her! I, is this……fate……]

The first suddenly raised his voice and I along with everyone inside the Jewel couldn’t react. The second asked the first.

[Who is that?]

The first declared boldly.

[Obviously it’s my first love Alice Lockwarde!]

──No, my bad but I don’t think anyone know her. I and also the ancestors inside the Jewel couldn’t react and could only stay bewildered.

.

──Hawkins and Selphie were talking at the guild’s reception desk.

"So, how is Lyle-kun?"

Selphie laughed while answering Hawkins’s question.

"A former son of noble who will work even if he doesn’t like the job. Just that fact alone makes him less objectionable. He is a diligent person I think? He doesn’t complain at all to me after all. But, his expression look dissatisfied though."

"However, Selphie-san was expressly placed to monitor him. The feudal lord is that concerned about him."

Selphie made a smile at those words and said to Hawkins.

"Oops, boss……I’m just a mere adventurer. It’s not related at all with the feudal lord. I accepted the request to be those two’s instructor simply for the money. Haha~, it’s really helpful that spoiled former noble kid has money. What’s more, he is ignorant of the world and obedient so the teaching is also easy."

Hawkins shrugged.

"Pardon me. That’s how it is isn’t it. However, ignorant of the world and obedient, is it……it reminded me of a certain someone. Selphie-san too at the beginning also failed in various ways."

Hawkins laughed slightly and Selphie averted her eyes and closed her mouth. Because of that Hawkins spoke the report about Novem.

"Come to think of it, Novem-san is amazing you know? Her letters are beautiful and her communication is also polite, so she got popular and a lot of customers lined up for her. It will be really helpful if she will join as a guild staff."

Selphie listened to Hawkins's words of praise to Novem while turning her gaze to another counter that became noisy. The blonde haired blue eyed beautiful clerk Santoa was dealing with some thugs there. They were inviting her to drink, but she was refusing with a smile. Selphie stared at the adventurers who were obviously being a bother while,

"Those guys, they are the lot who recently drifted to Darion right? The rumor about them isn't really good but, how is it actually in reality?"

Hawkins put the documents in order while,

"The guild side cannot talk about personal information that simply. Now then, this will be the reward for today."

Selphie received a considerable amount of money from the job of supervising the working adventurers. Although, if she went outside and fought monsters to earn money, she would be able to obtain greater sum of money than this.

(Boss Hawkins didn't deny it, that means it just as the rumor said. Now then, what to do……I'm busy with another matter though.)

Selphie looked toward Santoa.

"Ee~, that's troubling. I'm in the middle of work right now."

The number of ill-bred adventurers who made a pass at her had increased in number than before. It already became a group of six.

"That's fine ain't it. If it's money we got it."

Looking at the man who seemed to be the representative of the group, his equipment was quite good. But, it didn't feel like he was used to wear it.

(I want to investigate them but, we over here are holding even bigger bomb than that right now. As expected I cannot mistake the priority here……)

Selphie returned her gaze to Hawkins.

"Hey, boss. I heard that Santoa girl is the daughter of the top brass? She is still being a clerk even though there are various bad rumors about her?"

Santoa had nice appearance but she was a clerk with a lot of problem. Her response would change depending on the adventurer's look, and sometimes she would even mistake the reward amount. The beginners and adventurers with ulterior motive would gather toward Santoa, while the others would line up in front of Hawkins or Marietta who did good work.

"I cannot answer that."

Selphie laughed at Hawkins's answer.

"Isn't that an answer on itself. She is planning to ensnare a skilled adventurer for herself anyway right? Well, that kind of encounter happened a lot after all. From our view point the female camp, it's envious how a lot of encounters happen for the males."

Hawkins sighed at Selphie.

"What is the engaged Selphie-san talking about? You are planning to retire after earning some money before marrying correct?"

Selphie nodded with implicative expression at those words of Hawkins──.

.

──A few days later.

Selphie got consulted by Novem. Together with Novem was an adventurer named Rachel. It seemed that Lyle along with the men in Rachel's party were making suspicious action. Selphie listened to the two's story.

"I see. Lyle felt hurt that Novem's earning is bigger than him and after that he ran away. When he returned, he was making a refreshed face, and then he invited the males from the party of this girl here and they went out playing."

Novem affirmed at Selphie with a worried look. As expected she had already faintly suspected what was going on, but inside she must be wanting to deny it.

"Even when we asked where are they going, they only replied ambiguously. Besides, it also doesn't look like they are wasting too much money. They would set out after finishing work to wander around and then returned a few hours later."

Rachel continued Novem's explanation.

"Somehow it looks like Rondo and Ralph were wandering around at the same time period when that Lyle was also wandering around. When I tried asking them……they said they were together with Lyle."

Selphie wanted to tell Lyle and the other two to hide such thing a bit more skillfully. When she asked, Lyle had never laid his hand on Novem. But, thinking of Lyle's age, as expected he obviously had desire. Furthermore, he might be slightly in a bad temper after receiving the fact that his earning was smaller than Novem. At that kind of time man would usually run toward alcohol, gambling──and then, woman.

"So you said, that the men in your place got invited by Lyle and then they also started to wander around? And, you are the lover of one of them right? How is he doing at night?"

Rachel got obviously flustered from getting asked that. Seeing that reaction Selphie didn't ask further about it.

"Got it. It’s simple to investigate it. Or rather, you two have also realized it right?"

The two’s expression looked like they didn’t want to believe it, but Selphie wasn’t surprised. The male adventurers who she partied with before were also like this. Besides, it wasn’t completely a bad thing. Male who vented out their desire moderately was safer from Selphie’s point of view.

"You won’t know what man would do if they keep their desire repressed, that’s why let them vent it in moderation. Well, cheating isn’t a good thing though. Then, how about you tail them to catch them red handed and take it out on them?"

Selphie said jokingly, but Novem and Rachel’s eyes were serious──.

It was a shop with many pink color and frilly thing.

Inside the shop, it was a place where females wearing mini skirt and frilly clothes served customers that were mostly man. Rather than coming alone here, since I was invited to come here at first by Aria-san, I also invited Rondo-san and Ralph-san, my few acquaintances here at Darion to come together to the shop.

Rondo-san was a bit reluctant, but Ralph-san's insistence was strong. With that he had no choice but to come.

When we entered the shop, it was at the time when Aria-san was working. She smiled when she saw me.

"You come again, welcome."

Saying that she guided us until our chair. Rondo-san muttered.

"Somehow, I feel bad toward Rachel."

But, his comrade Ralph-san persuaded Rondo-san.

"There is no way we can invite Rachel here. Besides, I too if I know about this kind of good out-of-the-way place, I'll visit it frequently already from before."

This place was located in a small path from the main street. Certainly this shop was a good out-of-the-way place. It seemed that due to his concern with the bad location of his shop, the shop owner worked hard using various methods to attract customer.

After the three of us sat down, Aria-san came with the menu so──.

[The usual.]

Even though the first's voice couldn't be heard at the outside, he was trying to order something that was relatively expensive in the menu. No, certainly the expense of two large copper coins was big,

but it wasn’t like it was a price that was outside my capability. I completely saved up the rest anyway, so it should be alright for me to splurge a bit.

"Err, the usual please."

Rondo-san was also the same.

"I’m also fine with the same thing from before. Ralph, what about you?"

"Wait a bit. I plan to conquer all the items in the menu here, but as expected the one I ate before is also hard to abandon. Shit-! If it’s like this than give me two. This cake and tart."

Aria-san wrote up the order with a smile.

"Two of the recommended set today, one slice of chocolate cake, and then the specialty frau tart of this shop. Thank you very much for your continuing patronage."

Aria-san received the order and headed to the counter. Looking around, females wearing miniskirt were receiving order with a smile and brought the cake to the customers with smiling face.

The male customers in this shop had scary face or dressed like adventurer. There were also those who were sending glances at the female waitresses, but there were also beardy adventurer who was eating sweet things with happy looking expression.

This place was like a secret hideout. The owner created sweets and sold it in this shop. But, this kind of shop grew in number at Darion, and so he searched for different route of selling, as the result…….

"Here, the ordered recommended set. As for the honored customer there, please wait a bit more for your order."

The filling of the pie today was cheese and jam. The drink was a tea with slight bitterness to balance the flavor. Ralph-san looked at our pie and,

"……That looks good."

He looked frustrated. Ralph-san was tall and looked slightly thuggish, but it seemed he was extremely fond of sweet things. His family was poor and he was unable to eat anything like sweets. When he tried going outside, that kind of shop mostly had female customer. Even if he got the chance sometimes, apparently Rachel-san would eat most of it so he was only able to eat a little. For males who had that kind of problem, this shop was a hideout for them. The entrance of the shop made it looked like an indecent place──the shop's appearance was made so that only adult would enter, so the male customers could enter inside brazenly.

At that day, Aria-san brought me to this shop. My heart beat fast due to misunderstanding. But when I entered inside, there was sweet aroma and Aria-san treated me to sweets. After that, unexpectedly……the first told me to visit Aria-san's shop. I was worrying whether I should take Novem along, but this was a shop that served as hideout for men. They would be troubled if woman visited this place.

"……Ah, this pie is delicious."

Rondo-san was eating while nodding. However, looking at the amount,

"However, for the amount to be like this with this price……normally thinking it's too small. No, I understand that sweet things are expensive but……"

The set consisted of only a fourth of a round pie and tea. Looking at that, certainly it was a large expense to pay two large copper coins for it. However, sweets were fundamentally expensive.

People like Ralph-san used five large copper coins just for today.

"This is the chocolate cake and the special frau tart set of this shop. Then, enjoy. Ah, welcome."

Ralph-san’s eyes shined after Aria-san brought the remaining order. As for Aria-san, a customer came so she headed there to serve that customer. Ralph-san was looking delighted thinking from where he would eat.

"No, this is really a good shop. Certainly just one large copper coin would be enough to eat until you’re full. But as expected, this kind of sweets is also good! Now then, which one first……it should be chocolate cake first in this situation!"

Ralph-san reached out toward the small chocolate cake with his large body. But, that enjoyment of Ralph-san was interrupted by a small hand that came from the side. The chocolate cake was grabbed and stolen, and then it was brought into the plunderer’s mouth.

"What the hell are you doing! Come out……si…..de"

Ralph-san stood up angrily, but the one standing there was Rachel-san who tossed the cake into her mouth. She also licked the chocolate that was stuck on her fingertips before talking to Ralph-san and Rondo-san.

"That’s delicious. Now then, let’s hear the reason why two men are having fun in this kind of place while leaving me out of it."

Rondo-san also stood up.

"N, no, this is! Rachel, let’s talk it out. Ralph too say something."

The shock of having his chocolate cake stolen and the shock of the side that he wanted to hide getting seen by a girl made him fell down on his chair and ate his tart mutely. A voice also called out to me.

"Lyle-sama? Just what is the meaning of this?"

When I looked up, there were Selphie-san who was making a really complicated face and Novem who was making a really conflicted face that was unclear whether she was worrying about me or feeling relieved.

"Ah, no, this is……that’s"

Then the first was also flustered inside the Jewel.

[No, Novem-chan……yo, you misunderstand! There is a deep reason for this, it's for the sake of protecting Alice-san's descendant from the idiots who are visiting frequently with ulterior motive!]

The second coolly said to the panicked first.

[She cannot hear you. Or rather, it's you who made Lyle who has guilty conscience toward Novem and his acquaintances to visit this shop. Aa~aa, Lyle is troubled because of your fault.]

The third also spoke similarly to the first.

[Horrible. This is just too horrible, first.]

It was only the fourth who watched the shop's atmosphere while,

[But, well……you cannot bring woman here though.]

"Err, that……we also have things to talk about between only us men, because of that meeting in an inconspicuous place is……"

Selphie-san looked at the menu while,

"I see now. It's like a café but, the main is sweets. My, this looks delicious. You two, today it seems it will be the treat of these three so let's sit down and order. Please give me this cake, a whole of it."

Ralph-san returned to his senses hearing what Selphie-san said.

"The whole cake you said. Even I have never made that kind of order!"

Then Rachel-san also sat down and began ordering.

"This tart and cake, then this and this and this! Also, please give me this for the drink."

Rachel-san ordered to a waitress who was nearby. Rondo-san made a resigned face at the situation where she ordered the amount of eight large copper coins for herself. I looked back at Novem.

"Then, I'll have today's recommendation. Ah, also one pie for takeaway."

……My earning today and the pocket money of Rondo-san and Ralph-san became completely gone. Furthermore, I couldn't see Aria-san. She was at the front until just now but, did she return inside?

.

After treating the girls, I returned to the inn.

When I entered the rented room, I was nervous in front of Novem. It wasn't like I was visiting an indecent shop, but for some reason I felt guilty. Novem sat down on the bed and I could only stand up in front of her.

"Lyle-sama."

"Yes!"

I was hiding something to Novem who I was greatly indebted to. I recognized that it was inexcusable. But, it wasn't like I was doing something to feel guilty about──etc, while I was thinking of an excuse, Novem handed a silver coin to me.

She put a silver coin on my grasp. When I looked at Novem, she smiled. It was scary instead.

"Novem, this is?"

"From Lyle-sama's daily reward, you must be unable to eat the food that you want, and most of all most of the customers there are male. It will be bothering the other customers if we are coming along. I will be expecting souvenir though. However, please pay attention to not visit there everyday."

Far from getting angry, she was giving me money. How should I react at this kind of situation? While I was taken aback, Novem smiled and,

"Lyle-sama is working hard everyday, so you need to have some relaxation. That's……I also know that there are shops that men visited. But, if you are going out please tell me beforehand where you are going."

Inside the Jewel the first was rejoicing at Novem's reaction.

[What a good girl. With this going to Aria-chan's place is──]

But, the fifth muttered to himself.

[……Somehow, isn't Lyle increasingly becoming more like gigolo sponging off Novem?]

When he said that certainly it was so. Novem earned more than me and had money. Furthermore, she even gave me the money to play.

"It's not like I was doing something to feel guilty about."

When I made that excuse, Novem nodded with a smile.

"I know. Also, that money included the money for the trouble this time. Please treat Rondo-san and Ralph-san with it."

My guilt became unbearable from Novem's dealing with me.

.

The next day.

I showed my face to Aria-san's shop.

When I entered inside, Aria-san saw me and turned her smile to me.

"Welcome~"

The first's voice came from the Jewel.

[Aria-chaan is really cute too today]

He was fawning. I made my order.

"Err, can I ask a pie for takeaway? It will be great if I can receive two whole pies wrapped separately."

Aria-san took a memo.

"Separately is it. Who is the present for?"

"Today Rondo-san and Ralph-san cannot make it, so I'm thinking to give them souvenir. The other one is for Novem──the one who came yesterday, she is like my comrade, or family……"

I could hear the second sighed listening at how I was getting troubled of how to describe Novem.

[Sheesh, just say lover there.]

Aria-san's hand stopped. And then, she looked at me while,

"He, hey. Yesterday, you know……there was a purple haired adventurer wasn't it? That's……is, is she your acquaintance?"

I tilted my head. I didn't think that she would ask about Selphie-san. But, I answered honestly.

"Yes. She agreed to become our instructor. That's, we are beginners so, we asked her to teach us various things."

"Is that so. I see……"

She looked slightly relieved. And then, Aria-san made a slightly lonely expression, but she noticed my gaze and smiled.

"Sorry for that, I was only slightly curious. Today I'll at least give you a drink as service. After all yesterday you ate a lot and contributed to the sale. The owner also seemed happy."

I recalled the gusto of the girls' eating manner yesterday. When they ordered more, the three of us men almost cried. No, it felt like Ralph-san was actually crying then.

"Something like yesterday was a bitter experience though."

Aria-san faced me.

"Well, cheer up. Let’s work hard, both of us."

She said that to encourage me. Her smile looked really dazzling.

.

Night.

I who was called inside the Jewel saw the listless first being surrounded by the other ancestors. The reason of his listlessness was mainly Aria-san. The other ancestors were denouncing the first who made me visited Aria-san’s shop and caused Novem to act in consideration of me.

Those like the second didn’t even hide his anger.

[She has the exact resemblance with your first love and the same surname? In other words, because she might be the descendant of your first love, you are trying to attract her attention by contributing to the sales, is that it?]

The second interrogated in irritation. The first who was sitting on the chair with his large body shrinking down nodded while saying.

[……That’s right.]

The fourth used his index finger to slightly push up his glasses. The lenses shined eerily.

[The expense everyday cannot be made fun of. Besides, it caused Novem-chan to worry and even made her to give Lyle money.]

The first looked at me,

[That’s because this guy didn’t refuse it!]

The third’s attitude was carefree as usual but, his words contained criticize somewhere inside.

[It’s not manly to blame other. Or rather, Lyle has responded to the first’s demand to the best of his ability using his little income hasn’t

he? And yet the first who was the main cause accused Lyle like that, isn't that mistaken?]

……I see. It would be fine if I returned the silver coin that I received from Novem for buying sweets. I didn't realize it at all. Even while I'm thinking that, the ancestors were continuing to persecute the first persistently. Like the sixth who shrugged and shook his head while,

[Didn't you talk about treasuring Novem? Good grief, you're the worst.]

The fifth looked at such sixth in surprise while,

[You are saying that? Just how much do you think you have……no, right now this is about the first. As expected, looking at your attitude right now after having criticizing Lyle to that extent, I cannot think goodly about it.]

Around the time when I started meeting the ancestor inside the Jewel, there was that one time when the seventh punched the first. Furthermore perhaps because the era they lived in was too far separated from each other, he might be the one with the coldest attitude toward the first.

[It's the fact that you aren't in the position to say anything about Lyle. And, you will properly explain what is this about won't you?]

The first stood up and hit the table with both his fists. I jerked in surprise, but the ancestors didn't even look shaken.

[Shut up all of you! You guys, I'll say this first but without Aria-san, the provincial noble Walt House won't even exist today!]

The third was listening to those words with great interest.

[……By that do you mean that she was a sponsor or something? But, I had never heard of Lockwarde House giving us support. It was a baron house was it? At my era they were a house that carried the duty related to religion in Central it seemed.]

The seventh nodded at the third's words. It seemed he had recollection about it.

[Certainly Lockwarde House managed the religious matter. They arranged various things for ceremony regarding the goddess, like the program of the ceremony and so on. But, they didn't look like a house with that much power though.]

What it meant by managing religious matter was mainly doing the preparation for the event. It was a house that had the duty to manage the tools that were used in the ceremony and being in charge of various arrangement. But, if that was the case, it was strange that Aria-san was in Darion. Perhaps she was a relative or she simply had the same surname. The first yelled toward us.

[Wrong! I……wanted to marry with Alice-san, that was why I wanted to become independent. At Central I was just the third son of a lowest rank capital noble. Someone like me had no choice but to become independent if I want to be equal to Alice-san! That's why, without Alice-san the likes of you wouldn't even be born!]

The second's gaze turned cold hearing the first's words. Guessing from that attitude and from the flow of the story until now……the first should be unable to get married with that Alice-san. In other words, the second who was the first's son just got forced to listen to his father's first love story.

[You had a woman that you loved other than mother, that kind of reason isn't something to feel angry for after this late. But. the reason you led a reclamation group and became independent was that? In order to marry with the one you love?]

The first who heard that turned slightly red. Bearded face, scary face──the figure of the first who was like that blushing wasn't something that I wanted to see.

[Wrong! We weren't like that……to begin with, we had never even talked with each other. Besides, that day when I came back to Central for her……Alice-san married into Lockwarde House.]

Looking at the first who blushed and looked seriously dejected, my feeling became really indescribable.

"……How did you plan to marry her when you had never even talked with her? That's, I think it's impossible without connection between the two families or talking it out beforehand."

It was the second who answered my question.

[There is no way this guy can lay down the groundwork like that. You must be simply planning to intrude into their house and say let me marry her anyway. The other house too must be relieved that their daughter can marry into other family.]

The first once again yelled from his heart inside the room of round table where everyone was looking at him coldly.

[But, I can meet with Alice-san's descendant──Aria-chan like this! This is the proof that my first love isn't over yet! My first love isn't over. And then, this meeting is fate!]

[That's misunderstanding. Your first love is over, and it's also not fate I think.]

The third cut down the first's feeling smilingly. The first powerlessly sat down on the chair and grumbled his complaints. Everyone ignored it and conversed. The seventh looked at the first in exasperation while,

[Lyle, the person there right now is an idiot, but even rotten like that he is the founder of the feudal lord noble house of Walt. Without the first's Art, the current you won't be able to skillfully use Arts. Conversely speaking, if the first teach you his Art, we too will be able to teach you our Art.]

The Art that was recorded the first time inside the Jewel was a strengthening Art that could be said as common. Arts were divided into three types of vanguard, rear guard, and support, but strengthening Art could manifest in any of those three types. Body

strengthening was Art that was the easiest to manifest, it was the fundamental Art. The third explained to me.

[It doesn't have explosive power like the vanguard type or even specialized strengthening like the rear guard type. The strengthening of support type is an Art that raise the overall strength of the user. In addition, speaking from the feeling of the user the strengthening is around ten or twenty percent I think.]

The strengthening of support type seemed to be the most balanced. The second also nodded.

[Even if we teach our Arts to the current Lyle, you will immediately run out of magic power. That's why, we wanted to compensate that using this guy's Art to increase your magic power temporarily but……]

The ancestors too weren't teaching me their Arts for no reason at all. It was simply because of the problem of my inability to use the Arts well even if they taught me. Running out of magic power──this became the biggest bottleneck. The sixth looked at me while saying.

[The Art that was manifested immaturely. In addition, there is the maintenance of the line connected with the Jewel. Right now, your consumption of magic power has increased while your usable magic power is small.]

The fourth returned his gaze to the first once more.

[Well, even taking that into consideration, the amount of magic power in your possession isn't a lot. But, in order to solve all those problems all at once and make it so that you are able to learn Arts, the first's Full Over is necessary. This is a convenient Arts that all generations of family heads used.]

I looked at the first. But, the first averted his gaze from me.

[Who is going to teach my Art to this brat.]

My shoulders dropped. The other ancestors were also shaking their head in exasperation.

.

It was at the third week that our instructor Selphie-san would finally teach the next step.

After I finished my work like usual, received the evaluation and accepted the reward, Selphie-san called me just as I was about to go home. We headed to a café at the main street. There she treated us to drink while we listened to her talk. It was a shop with calm atmosphere. As expected from a shop at the main street, it even had a large window and the figure of people walking outside could be seen even from inside the shop. The tables and chairs inside the café were made from good quality wood and every single one was made carefully.

"The atmosphere is relatively calm, so it became my favorite. The cake here too is also delicious."

Selphia-san smirked while making fun of me. She was cleaning up her cake with a small fork. And then, her expression changed slightly seriously when entering the main topic.

"Have some rest tomorrow. I think you have finished preparing your equipment, equip them and we will go outside the day after tomorrow. It’s slightly early but, you two have enough strength. And it seems you two also have the funds."

We had completed any kind of odd jobs in general and then we also had saved fund to a certain degree, so Selphie-san told us that we would advance to the next step.

When I felt relieved that I finally came this far, Selphie-san said to me.

"Normally you will work for around three months until six months to prepare your equipment and save up money. You two have money so it’s unnecessary but remember it properly just in case. The other adventurers are working steadily like this to prepare their equipment. Supposing that you lose your equipment or your comrade is heavily

wounded, you can also survive by working these odd jobs. There is no loss in remembering this."

After I silently nodded, Selphie-san asked me to confirm.

"Have you investigated what kind of monsters there are around Darion?"

Novem answered that.

"yes. There are slimes everywhere. Other than that I heard there are also killer rabbit and several types of insect monsters."

The knights and soldiers periodically patrolled Darion's surrounding and highway, so it was relatively safe. If the feudal lord was doing his work enthusiastically, the public order would be protected like this and the dangerous monster got removed. The work for adventurer decreased like that, but that was how it balanced out.

"Anyone can deal with them as long as they don't panic. But, we are adventurer. 'It's fine to just defeat them', that's not how it goes for us. We need to collect the material. Tattered material will cause the merchants to beat down the price. We have to defeat the monsters while keeping in mind to not harm the part that will become money."

It was simple to simply defeat monster. If adults surrounded a monster and struck it with stick, they would be able to beat at least one monster. However, it would be difficult to turn the defeated monster from that into money.

"The way to collect material, and also the tool to use……having them or not having them will cause the income from here on to greatly change. The amateurs think that it's fine to just defeat them so it's troubling. Show your face at the morning the day after tomorrow when you have prepared the necessary tools. Also, bring a bit more of the tools."

We had heard about the necessary tools at the first day. And then together with Novem I would purchase it at our holiday. We had finished preparing.

"Well, I'll teach about the little details on that time."

I and Novem would finally be able to work outside the city along with Selphie-san. I felt relieved that I had finally became like an adventurer.

.

──Stands lined up at the back alley of Darion.

Aria who was wearing a coat headed toward one of the stand. In the stand she was going to, there was a dead drunk man, one of his hand was holding an empty wooden cup. His face was bright red, his hair had grown long, and then his unshaven face was snoring. His clothes was dirty. It seemed he had rolled on the ground somewhere again.

Similar stands were lined up at the surrounding. There were adventurers and Darion citizens drinking alcohol. When the stand owner saw Aria,

"You've it hard every time. But, I'm also doing business here. You have to pay five large copper coins."

Hearing that, Aria took out her wallet from her coat. The salary from the place she was working at was good. There were a lot of woman who refused to wear miniskirt and dressed cutely, because of that the job's salary was set to be higher compared to other place. But, Aria's father drank alcohol everyday like it was water, he also turned his hand on gambling. Aria was the one paying his debt.

"I, I'm sorry. I can only pay three large copper coins today."

The inside of her wallet was four large copper coins. If she didn't keep one piece behind then she would be unable to buy food tomorrow. The stand owner made a face that seemed to say 'again'.

"I'll put it in the tab, but it's already nearly 30 large copper coins you know? You also have tabs in various other stores, right? I'm not saying that you are bad but, even so……"

Aria lowered her head. The owner's gaze was directed toward the drunk man. He was Aria's father and a man who was a baron just some time ago. A former noble. However, right now he was just an unemployed drunkard. He was a man who gambled and drunk alcohol with his daughter's salary.

"I'm sorry! I will do something about the debt that's why…"

The owner seeing Aria,

"……You might get sold as prostitute if things don't go well. Do something about it before that happen. I too will feel pained seeing an acquaintance to meet misfortune."

Aria who paid three large copper coins said thanks to the stand owner and shouldered her father to make him stood. He reeked with alcohol. And then an adult man who was completely limp was really heavy.

When Aria was going to take his father until their home, the stand owner warned her.

"Be careful okay. That guy, apparently he borrowed money from some shady bunch. He made them to fork out money with some skillful speech, but if he got that kind of talent he should just work more diligently, it's a real shame."

Aria smiled bitterly and then walked until her home carrying her father with her shoulder.

(……I know it's no good at this rate. But, someday Otou-san will become serious again.)

He was formerly a noble. Before he was working diligently. Aria wanted to think that. However, they lost everything because of her father's fault and drifted from Central to Darion. Lockwarde House was formerly a house with pedigree in Central. However, right now father and daughter were living in a cheap apartment at Darion. Lockwarde House lost everything because her father embezzled

money. Originally the embezzler would be executed. And it wouldn’t be strange for his family to be heavily punished too.

He was dealt with without the matter going out to the public was because it wasn’t just Aria’s father who was embezzling money. Aria knew that only after everything happened. Though she wasn’t pleased that it was only Lockwarde House that got punished.

"Otou-san, we will arrive at the house soon."

Her father didn’t answer Aria’s words. He was going to gamble using the money Aria earned almost everyday, and then he would drink alcohol even though he didn’t even have any money. He was living such days.

Even so, Aria believed that someday her father would return like in the past when he was an upright person──.

We met in the guild early in the morning.

A lot of adventurers gathered in the guild. While preparing my equipment and looking at the situation in the reception counter, I felt a bit strange.

Novem was beside me, so I threw her a question.

"Why do we have to show ourselves in the guild even though we are going to go outside the city? Isn't the efficiency too bad like this?"

Novem had different thinking with me.

"Perhaps this is important for the guild who is managing the adventurers? But, I think there is also merit for us by submitting paperwork properly like this."

Selphie-san who was wearing protective gear on her body arrived and she continued Novem's explanation.

"It's something like that. Well, just by reporting where are you going and when you will return will help the guild in managing personnel. If some kind of trouble occurred then the guild will send out someone to check, from the viewpoint of these guys who will set out after this, doing this will create the possibility of help coming in case the worst happened. But, there is also the true aim of the guild for doing this, which is to make it easier to investigate when an emergency and completely unexpected situation occurred."

Guild card. The same card with the one I was holding was in the custody of the guild. And then, if the owner died, the carved name would be scratched with a horizontal line. With this, the guild could notice the death of the adventurer.

The third let out his voice from inside the Jewel in understanding.

[I see, the adventurers themselves who are scattered around the city in a sense are scouting out the situation by risking their life. If something happened, the guild will be able to learn where the

abnormality happened and how strong is the adventurer who died. Haha~, that's really something.]

I also somehow understood it. From the adventurer's viewpoint, it gave the possibility that help would come in case they didn't return in time. Certainly, in that case they would bother to show themselves at the guild and submit a brief paperwork. I turned my gaze to Selphie-san. Her body was covered with leather protector and she extremely refrained from exposing her skin. She was carrying a shield on her back, and a sword was hanging on her waist. Selphie-san's fighting style must be using sword and shield. Her back was also carrying a bag, and then several small bags that could be filled with luggage were hanging on her waist. The equipment looked like they had been used for a long time. She wore a robe from her shoulders and looked our way.

I was wearing thick clothes with leather armor to protect my torso. Gauntlets wrapped my arms, and there was one saber and a short sword on my waist. On top of that I was wearing a robe.

Novem also looked the same. She carried a short sword and tools. The difference with me was that she wasn't carrying a saber but a staff that was the heirloom of Forxus House.

"Right, you guys are prepared. Well, there is no time to also check the content of your luggage. Just remember that if you forgot something there, I'll make you do the odd jobs again. Now then, let's submit the paperwork and set out."

Selphie-san walked toward a table near a pillar and took a form that was prepared there before writing in the necessary data. Who──which party we are, where are we heading, when are we returning, they were written briefly. That was all. But, thinking that this might be a lifesaver in case something happened, it might not be a bad thing.

"I plan to choose a place that is relatively empty. Even if I teach you two at place that has a lot of people, it will be a bother to other. We'll have to walk a bit far but bear with it."

After Selphie-san returned from the counter, we got out from the guild and headed outside the city.

.

The weather was cloudy.

The sunlight would be too strong in clear weather, so Selphie-san said that this isn't a bad weather. Thin cloud covered the sky and right now it didn't look like it would rain. But, she told us to pay attention to it.

The three of us were walking on a maintained highway around Darion. Selphie-san walked and looked at the passing traveler and soldiers while staying alert at the surrounding. The probability of encountering dangerous monster near the highway was low. Selphie-san was looking for a certain type of person.

"Right, let's go with that person."

Saying that, Selphie-san took out a small bottle filled with medicine from inside her luggage. Although I called it a small bottle, it was shaped like a long and narrow tube. The person Selphie-san approached was injured at his feet. The robe he was wearing was also burned at some spot.

"Yo, looks like you were in trouble."

Selphie-san approached while raising her hand. The person who seemed to be a traveler replied back.

"Yeah, it was a disaster. Damn slime leaped at me when I was resting. I couldn't see it hiding among the grass. Thanks to that my leg is stinging."

A part of his trouser was torn and there was a red swelling there. Seeing that, Selphie-san handed the medicine to the traveler.

"Use this."

The traveler received it and smiled.

"Thanks. Also, it's different from the place I was resting at but, there was a group of slime if you walked ahead from here for a few kilometers."

Saying that the traveler said his thanks and walked away. Selphie-san saw him off. Novem asked Selphie-san.

"Is the medicine like the prize for the information?"

It seemed she handed the medicine was for asking information. Selphie-san looked at us while,

"Well, not all people will react like that traveler just now though. I made you two to buy several cheap medicines is also for you to uses them yourselves in case you need it though. It's better to have a lot of them if you are sharing it like this right? Besides, here we can obtain information about a swarm of monster without searching around. It's not bad to consider it as expense."

Certainly, rather than consuming time to search around, this might be far more efficient. We who started walking again happened to see young adventurers midway. I had seen their face several times in the guild. The party of three was surrounding slime.

"Oi, don't make it come here!"

"Don't be unreasonable, there is also one over here!"

"This thing, it's twining around me……shit-!"

The three surrounded two slimes with three people and attacked with the knife they were holding. One person backed away with a slime twining around his leg, melting it slowly. That was the way slime ate. It would entwine around approaching living thing and slowly melted them. But, another adventurer stabbed the core of the entwining slime using his knife and defeated it. Yellow green liquid spurted out from its body surface and dirtied the surrounding.

Like that after one slime was defeated, they faced the other one. They stabbed the slime with their knife several times and its skin became tattered. The third watched the trio.

[……That’s terrible. They are really hopeless, finish it by approaching it with one stab.]

Selphie-san also had the same opinion.

"Good grief, that’s terrible. They must be panicking from getting attacked by two at the same time……if it’s like that it will be better if they tied the knife on a stick to turn it into makeshift spear. If they even got injured facing two slimes, they would get into the red thinking of the reward they will get."

I looked at the trio who were rejoicing from defeating the slime while,

"Err, you aren’t going to tell that to them?"

Selphie-san spoke to me who said that.

"Why? I am the instructor of you two, not them. They are just a bunch who are playing adventure with knife anyway. It’s better for them to meet painful experience from slime right now."

Selphie-san said that if they are proper adventurer, they would prepare equipment and fought in a way that didn’t render the material into a waste. Novem spoke to me while I was bewildered.

"Lyle-sama, Selphie-san’s opinion is correct. They aren’t trying to learn. You can think of it as it’s better for them to meet a painful experience once so they can learn from it. If they still don’t learn then that’s it for them."

"It feels, slightly cold."

When I said that, Novem held her tongue. But, Selphie-san objected to my opinion.

"Then, are you going to help those guys? Guys who goes outside the city even though they are immature as adventurer? That’s a line that someone experienced can speak. They are going to die anyway as long as they are staying stupid. If you are planning to look after them

because you pity them……do you also have the resolve to look after them till the end?"

Resolve──I who was told so faltered. Is it no good if we only taught them a more effective way to defeat monster? They were also wounded, giving them some medicine is──.

The second called out from inside the Jewel.

[Lyle, if there is someone hungry, are you going to keep feeding them? People who receive will misunderstand that they will keep receiving even thereafter. That will result in something bad both for Lyle and also for the hungry person.]

Even the fifth who was usually quiet admonished me similarly like the second. He emphasized how I am still a novice.

[Don’t think about helping other people even though you cannot even live properly by yourself. Besides, right now follow Selphie’s instruction. You are in the middle of learning. If you want to help them even then, then quickly become able to stand on your own, become someone who can help them. You can talk after that.]

You don’t have free time to get involved with other people, the ancestors told me. I had no words to talk back with. I forcefully convinced myself and apologized to Selphie-san.

"I’m sorry. I’m wrong."

Then Selphie-san started walking. And then she talked to me.

"Wanting to help isn’t a bad thing. But you know, think beforehand too what kind of result it will bring. After all your spontaneous pity can even bring about the death of the one you helped in the future."

Novem who was walking beside me looked at my face while,

"Lyle-sama, conversely speaking, if Lyle-sama become able to stand on your own, at that time you will be able to help the people

who you want to help. I will also work hard, so let’s become someone qualified as soon as possible."

I felt healed by Novem’s smile while nodding.

.

It was just as the traveler said.

The forest got closer as we advanced through the highway. There wasn’t any sign of people. Grass grew at the surrounding, and certainly there were slimes. It had yellow green color that was even weirder than in the book, each slime had different size. The faint red slime core could be seen, if it was destroyed or the skin torn, and all the liquid inside was spilled out, the monster would be defeated. It wouldn’t attack as long as it wasn’t approached, but if you approached carelessly and got attacked by a group of slime, even an adventurer with complete equipment would be in danger. Selphie-san began instructing us.

She picked a pebble lying on the ground nearby, then lightly tossed and caught it several times. While repeating that she,

"Listen, no matter what kind of adventurer, it will immediately get dangerous for them if they get surrounded. Even if it is by slimes. That’s why, it’s necessary to always be alert to the surrounding and move in the way that won’t get you surrounded. In case the enemy move in group like that……do this!"

Selphie-san threw the pebble in her hand to the group of slimes. A slime shook slightly when the stone hit, even though it didn’t have eye or nose, it moved as though it understood our location. It looked faster than its appearance. Selphie-san unsheathed the one-handed sword on her waist and moved slightly diagonal toward the direction the slime was coming from, showing a stance to thrust the sword. When the slime came near, she attacked and pinned the slime to the ground with a single thrust. One-handed sword──the sword with double edge and narrow width that was handled with one hand was pulled out. She then checked the surrounding before calling us with hand gesture.

She put down her bag and took out a leather glove, put on the thin glove and touched the slime's skin. The liquid was muddily flowing out. It was disgusting seeing that. But, the skin was slightly dirty though it looked transparent.

"The parts of slime that can be sold are the skin and the core. It's better to not destroy the core and also keep the skin as undamaged as possible. If you are planning to hunt mainly slime, it's better to buy a spear that is only for thrusting. Well, you are free to decide it yourself. There is also a tool with the tip shaped like needle sold, if you like it you can try buying it. Oops, it came out."

After skillfully collecting the skin and core, the skin was put into a container that looked like a barrel she took out from her bag, while the core was stored into a leather bag. A small red stone was remaining on the ground that was splattered by slime liquid. This was a magic stone. It was also collected into another bag.

"It's convenient if you sort them out before selling them. The merchants who are doing business at the first floor of the guild will be able to immediately buy them like this, that's why doing this is preferred. If you are doing it inefficiently, not only the merchants, your fellow adventurers will also hate you. Also, the place to sell magic stone and material is different. The magic stone is managed by guild, so you cannot sell it to merchant. Remember to separate it without fail."

After finishing the dismantling, the barrel was closed and the leather bag was also neatly stuffed back into the bag. Selphie-san took off her gloves and stuffed them into a pocket that was outside the bag.

"Don't use the gloves for dismantling for other thing. It's dirty after all. After that, if one of you is in charge of the meal, it's better for the other person to focus on the dismantling. It's ideal if everyone can do the dismantling, so for a while I will teach both of you together, but after that decide who will take what role by yourself."

Saying that it wasn't a bad thing to learn the basic, Selphie-san looked around. There were still a lot of slimes.

"……Lyle, you are next. Try it."

Getting told that, I put down the luggage I carried. Selphie-san watched my action while not really saying anything. I imitated Selphie-san and picked up a pebble and threw it at a slime. Then, it headed my way so I unsheathed the saber on my waist. Few shops in Darion sold saber, and the saber I finally could purchase wasn't something with good quality. However, even so there was no problem as long as it was a saber.

I moved to the side while slashing the coming slime. I cut a part of its skin and then took a distance, and then yellow green liquid flowed out muddily from the slime's body and it became unmoving.

"It's unexpectedly simple."

Selphie-san was watching me. I dismantled it to quickly finished it, but it was disgusting no matter what. In addition, slime's skin was more slippery than I thought. When I somehow finished the dismantling, I guessed I had been taking twice as long as Selphie-san.

I looked at Selphie-san's face. Then, she said.

"Lyle……you did well defeating it. In fact, your sword handling also seems skilled, if it's like that then you will be good enough to handle even other monster from here on."

"Thank you very much!"

I was happy hearing that but──.

"But! ……You put down your luggage at first but, have you thought that it might get stolen by someone else? Besides, Novem had immediately moved toward your luggage and watched over it but, normally you should ask her first to do it. Also, I don't mind your bad performance this time. But, your alertness to the surrounding became nonexistent when fighting. As the result, the current Lyle gets twenty points."

It was only my sword handling that got praised, she told me that other than that almost everything I done was no good. The second also said the same thing from inside the Jewel.

[Well, I also of the same opinion. Lyle, communicate with your surrounding more. This time Novem-chan covered up for you, but don't think that someone will always cover up for you even without you saying anything to them. After that, your alertness to your surrounding was sloppy. You don't have enough people here, so everyone has to check the surrounding.]

When I got dejected, Novem followed up for me.

"Lyle-sama, look, your sword skill was praised. Come on, it will be fine if you fix all those other things from now on."

Selphie-san looked at Novem and nodded.

"It's something like that. You understand with this right? No one can become skilled just from getting told. That's why I'm teaching you. Well, after that it depends on the person's own motivation though."

Looks like it's still a long road ahead before I became able to stand on my own feet. Thinking that I shouldered my luggage. Next was Novem's turn, I handed my saber to Novem.

"Novem, it's better to use this than a staff. It's really dirty after all."

Novem took my saber.

"Thank you very much Lyle-sama. Also, please watch over my luggage."

After she said that to me and entrusted her luggage, Novem searched for a pebble. While she was searching for a pebble of the right size, the first's voice came from the Jewel.

[……I've got a bad feeling. Lyle, something's coming. Prepare your weapon.]

The second didn’t react as usual to the first’s words. Rather, it looked like he trusted that instinct of the first.

[Lyle, be on your guard to the surrounding. Notify Selphie too. Prepare so you can fight anytime!]

I unsheathed the short sword on my waist and put down the luggage I carried on the ground. I paid attention to the surrounding and I was about to call out to Selphie-san, but Selphie-san too lowered her luggage and held the shield on her back with her left hand before pulling out her sword.

"I’ll praise you for noticing it faster than me Lyle! Both of you, get behind me!"

Selphie-san readied her weapon and faced toward the forest, then a presence appeared. What rushed out from inside the forest were goblins with skin of deep green color and red eyes. They were wearing straw skirt and carrying club or stone axe as weapon. Their number was eleven, which could be considered a lot even thinking that goblins acted in group. No, they were too many. Selphie-san blocked the attack of the goblin who approached first with her shield, and then she deflected the attack. The sword her right hand was holding slashed down to the stomach of the opponent that became defenseless. The spurt of blood splashed toward Selphie-san, but she blocked the blood with her shield while stepping back, avoiding another goblin that attacked from the side. The sixth watched Selphie-san’s movement while,

[She is good. She has the strength to be chosen as instructor, I guess?]

Because the seventh was an adventurer hater, he didn’t want to recognize it.

[Just this much is the lowest standard for the soldier of Walt House in my era. No, if there was anyone who was satisfied just with this then I’ll scold them severely.]

While listening to the voices from inside the Jewel, Selphie-san cut down the second goblin. Even so, there were still nine goblins left. Selphie-san muttered in annoyance.

"Good grief, why is today the monsters are like this……oraa!"

Right after that, Selphie-san swung her shield horizontally. The swing didn't hit anything because even the closest goblin was quite far. Though it didn't look like she made a failure due to panic.

At that time, Novem watched Selphie-san and,

"It's magic. Furthermore it's something unique."

She slightly missed the timing to swing the shield……a goblin thought that and leaped at Selphie-san, but the shield then got enveloped in flame. Without pause she swung the shield to the opposite direction and fire ball flew from there. Ten small fire balls shot out. Two goblins at the front went up in flame, then Selphie-san finished them off while they were rampaging around in pain.

It was a magic I've never seen before. Novem looked at Selphie-san's magic and seemed to comprehend something. And then, the fourth spoke seriously.

[So she has Art. Furthermore it's rear guard type──it's a type that make a magic to be unique. It turn bullet type magic to be smaller and shot out in multiple number. Even so, that's an interesting magic. What's more it's easy to use.]

But, goblins were coming out from the forest one after another. Selphie-san seemed to be also wary. The first's voice came from inside the Jewel. He was flustered.

[Oi, run away quickly! It will be the end for you guys if you get surrounded by that number! Oi, start running away already!]

However the seventh calmly replied.

[What are you saying? Lyle……show your true strength ehre. Just this many is nothing for you.]

I who was told that reached out my hand to Novem near me.

"Novem, the saber."

"Yes, Lyle-sama."

Novem handed the saber to me. When I held the saber with my right hand and the short sword with my left hand, Selphie-san called out to us.

"We are going to get surrounded at this rate. You two run away first by yourselves. I'll do something about this by myself!"

Surely she was thinking that we would be a burden by staying here. Selphie-san told us to run. However, the goblins had increased into twelve in total. I raised my left hand and said to Selphie-san.

"Selphie-san……please don't move from there."

"You, what are──"

Selphie-san was about to yell at us who wasn't trying to run away. However, my preparation was finished before that.

"Lightning!"

Bluish white light was generated from my raised left hand and it made sparking sound that was becoming louder, and then it spread to the surrounding. Selphie-san mustn't get hit, so I couldn't use magic to the goblin at the other side of Selphie-san that I couldn't see.

The goblins trying to surround us──eight of them were attacked by electricity and they got scorched black. It seemed that one got away, only its arm was scorched black.

"……Somehow, the feeling is different."

Perhaps because I was carrying the Jewel, my aim subtly missed. I felt like the power also fell. I threw the short sword at the goblin who got its arm charred.

The short sword pierced its head and it fell down face up.

"I'll help."

Saying that Novem readied her staff and the goblin that was trying to attack Selphie-san was sent flying by invisible wind. Wind Bullet──it was bullet type magic that only fired magic power. It was the basic and easy to handle, most magician would learn this first when learning magic. But, the power would be different depending on the user. The Wind Bullet of common magician would only send the opponent flying. However, for someone as skilled as Novem──the opponent was blown away and its body became in pieces from the impact. The second was surprised seeing that.

[Oi, it's unbelievable she can use that kind of magic.]

The first was also surprised.

[I can understand Novem, but to think that Lyle is also a genuine magician.]

The sixth explained in exasperation to the two.

[Didn't we say it? Lyle inherited the legitimate bloodline of the old kingdom that is even more excellent than Vanseim royal family. In other words, he is also excellent as a magician. Well, if it's just this level then I also can do it though.]

Seeing the goblin that was sent flying in the air made my feeling turned a bit worse. But, I couldn't just stand around doing nothing like this, so I dashed and gripped the handle of my saber.

"The remaining three goblins……I'll take care of them."

I whispered that when I passed beside Selphie-san and ran to in front of the goblins. Before Selphie-san could reply, I cut the goblin along with the club it was swinging down at me. The sensation of cutting flesh was unpleasant, I avoided the blood spurt but a bit got on me. When I turned my gaze to the surrounding, I horizontally bisected the second goblin that were trying to get behind me with my saber. The fourth spoke in surprise.

[To think you are this good with a saber……]

Right after that, the goblin who became the last one remaining tried to escape in panic, so I chased it and stabbed the vital spot──the heart of the goblin who was showing me his back from behind looking as though I was laying it down. I aimed at the gap of the ribs to avoid the bone, and it seemed it went well because the goblin vomited blood and collapsed on the spot.

When there was no sign of any other monster moving, I took out a towel and covered my mouth with it.

"……It's more unpleasant than I thought."

Selphie-san ran toward me, and then Novem was worried about me. Selphie-san's face was in disbelief.

"Lyle-sama, well done."

"That's shocking, I heard you can use magic but, to think it's at this level……that's surprising."

I tilted my head and,

"It's nothing big."

Selphie-san looked at me and shook her head.

"You idiot. Among adventurer even someone at my level is treated as magician. Someone like me can only use the bullet type just now and several others. I couldn't imagine that on top of being able to use magic your skill with sword is also this good."

Selphie-san honestly recognized that she underestimated my true strength. I felt happy just for a bit, really just for a bit. But, for some reason I felt dizzy from some time ago. Novem looked at my countenance and spoke uneasily.

"Lyle-sama, did you overdo yourself? But, it feels like previously just this much won't be a problem for……Lyle-sama!"

I sat down on the spot as though I was going to crumble from my knees. This wouldn't be a problem for the me from before but, right now I'm constantly supplying magic power to my incomplete Art and the Jewel. The magic power I could handle was naturally decreasing.

"Oi, are you all right? Perhaps you are tired from doing something you aren't used to. Let's rest for a bit. Novem, stand on guard toward the surrounding. I will strip off the magic stones and materials from the goblins. Lyle, you rest for a while here."

It was a proposal I was thankful to. But, even I don't know when will I be able to move. Selphie-san looked at the surrounding.

"Even so it's strange. Goblins won't come so many like this in this area. Even if there are goblins here it will be only two or three. Did they escape here from somewhere?"

Selphie-san pondered for a bit while acting vigilant to the surrounding, and then she collected the materials from the goblins. Goblin material──not much could be used from them but, she cut their pointed ear slightly, collected the magic stone from their heart, and when she was finished Selphie-san gathered the corpses to one place and burned them with magic. Novem helped with that, but in the end I still haven't recovered even after they finished and we ended up returning to the city like that.

Chapter 12 – Doesn't Want To Recognize

Inside the hideout like shop in Darion, Ciel.

There, I was consulting Rondo-san. Beside Rondo-san, Ralph-san was eating cake happily with an atmosphere as though he wasn't in a state of giving consultation at all. I too didn't want to bother Ralph-san's important time with something like my consultation.

Rondo-san drank his beverage while listening to my story, and then──.

"I see, so you want to do something about running out of magic power. But, my bad this is something that is outside my specialty. A sword that is a magic tool will use some magic power, but using it until you run out of magic power never happen. After all normally it's not used consecutively so much."

What should I do so that I don't run out of magic power? The answer that Rondo-san gave back wasn't something that could satisfy me.

"So there is no other way than to diligently train myself."

Rondo-san took a sip of his drink before lifting his gaze slightly.

"It's not something that you can train like stamina though. You have no other way only in this other than going through growth. In fact, I once used my magic power until the limit, but if that happened in the middle of battle, I don't think I will be able to survive."

Rondo-san made a difficult expression. Then Aria-san came to the table of us who were like that.

"The pie for your takeaway is prepared, so please speak to me when you are going to go home. Wait, you two are making a really serious face."

I had become a regular customer to a degree of being able to converse intimately with Aria-san. She was worrying about me seeing

me being not energetic. The one who was moved seeing Aria-san like that was the First inside the Jewel.

[What a good girl. Surely Alice-san was also a woman with beautiful heart like Aria-chan, no doubt about it.]

The Second who was the most affected by the First feeling moved like this spoke with a cold tone.

[How the hell you can know that when you had never even talked with her huh?]

He said and clicked his tongue. Well, the sight of his father watching and praising other woman than his mother surely was something offending for him as a son.

"No, that……actually I experienced going out of the city several days ago and fought a real battle. At that time, I failed in various things."

Aria-san who heard that looked at me a bit enviously.

"Is, that so."

I thought to ask her what she meant by that, but Ralph-san finished eating and Rondo-san was also standing up from his seat. It seemed it would be bad for them if they didn't return soon.

"Lyle-kun, my bad. It's time for us. I'll place our payment here, so use the change for Lyle-kun's share. Ralph, we are going back after getting the souvenir. Rachel will get noisy otherwise."

Ralph-san also said farewell to me and Aria-san with a satisfied look before leaving.

"Both of you, we are going back ahead. Lyle too don't be so worried. It's better to train rather than worrying. Also, Aria……is the price raised?"

Aria-san said to Ralph-san.

"Even the shop has it hard. Somehow the ingredient's price was rising recently. Because there are bandits appearing, the bodyguard escort fee got added. It's the same situation anywhere."

Ralph-san was convinced, then he waved his hand to me and Aria-san while going out of the shop. I talked a bit with Aria-san who was taking away the plates.

"Aria-san, did you look slightly envious just now?"

Then Aria-san smiled wryly while,

"You noticed? You're sharp. I like this job here but, I'm better at moving my body. That's why at first I thought of becoming adventurer. But, there is also various family circumstances, besides……this thing, it won't respond to me. Surely I don't have a talent."

Aria-san flicked the red Gem hanging on her neck with her finger and made a slightly lonely look. And then, she spoke if only she could become an adventurer,

"I want to earn a lot while also going through various adventures. Earning money……if I can do that, Tou-san too will be a bit……ah, sorry. I was complaining."

"No, previously I also failed and you even saw me crying."

"Ahahaha, certainly. We are even with this then."

And then Aria-san looked at me while,

"Well, I also like my work right now. They taught me the various things that I was lacking in study. But, as expected I'm also feeling envious at Lyle and others."

"Me? But, I was told someone like me is no good."

Then Aria-san said.

"Isn't it fine that you are no good? Only extremely few people are good at things right from the start. If you work hard even though you

are no good and then become capable……well, I too am giving a lot troubles for this shop, so I cannot say anything about other people though. Oops, I have to return to work. Lyle too do your best."

Aria-san cleaned up the tableware and headed inside the shop.

.

The night of that day.

I returned from Ciel and handed the souvenir to Novem before I sent my consciousness to inside the Jewel. The ancestors were all present in the round table room and held out an inconsequential talk under the pretext of talking about from here on. The First talked loudly.

[I REMEMBER ITTT! It was that time when I returned to the village with my broken heart! I refused marrying other woman than Alice-san, but the surrounding kept nagging me so I randomly made some requirements for taking wife while I was drunk! No, I never thought they would take it seriously……]

The inconsequential truth of Walt House that newly came to light. It was a sad truth of how the requirements that the First spouted off randomly while drunk became the precepts of Walt House for generations. It would be great if this kind of truth got stayed buried forever rather than knowing it.

The Sixth spoke that it wasn't surprising hearing that at this late hour while,

[Now then, what are we going to talk about today? Lyle came here, so if possible, I want to have a productive talk.]

The Fourth who served as the facilitator took off his glasses and wiped the lenses with a cloth. He didn't look really interested, showing no sign that there would be something important to talk today.

[This is a chance to take into consideration how Lyle is unexpectedly strong. But, no matter how strong he is, just that much

is troubling. You have small magic power. Even though you are skilled with sword, your experience is overwhelmingly insufficient. There are many things you are lacking at, even thinking about the future there is nothing to particularly change right now. Or rather……it's because Lyle's own objective isn't decided.]

Everyone's gaze gathered on me. My objective that I still cannot decide yet. When I couldn't answer, the First hit the table and attracted everyone's gaze to him.

[The matter about that kind of guy doesn't matter! The problem is Aria-chan. From the talk today, and then from how she looked like she want to stop working at that shop that made her dressed embarrassingly like that, we've gotta support her! Furthermore it looks like even her father is having trouble!]

The person herself unexpectedly wore that outfit in high spirits though. The Second spoke in irritation.

[It must be really hard for her to have a good-for-nothing father. I sympathize with her there.]

The Fourth put on his glasses while replying to the First's statement.

[Rejected. Did you forget? Lyle right now is still green behind his ears. And yet, you want to support her? Please don't make me laugh. Besides, the First doesn't recognize Lyle right?]

The First suddenly fell silent. Although the ancestors possessed will, they didn't have flesh body. That was why, if they wanted to do something they could only ask me to do it. But, the First didn't recognize me who was in possession of flesh body.

The Fifth also reacted the same.

[Even if we are going to help her, is it a problem that Lyle can meddle with? Besides, if it doesn't go well Lyle will have to look after her. Are you planning to make Lyle take care of her for his whole life? Now then, what will Novem think in that case?]

Everyone immediately formed the conclusion that there was no need to meddle into the problem carelessly. But, the First wasn't convinced.

[Then, you are saying it will be fine if Aria-chan got dirtied by other man! Lyle, are calling yourself a man like that huh!]

He said, but in the first place the premise was wrong. Certainly I liked Aria-san. But, it wasn't an emotion of romantic love.

"That's, certainly Aria-san is someone who I like. But, that like is liking her as a person……it's not, love."

When I said it clearly, the First pulled at his hair with both hands.

[This weakling bastard!]

When I got bewildered from the First yelling angrily at me, the Fourht praised me.

[That's good Lyle. Speaking clearly is a good thing. If you said I love both of them there, I'll punch you flying. It's just as I thought, there can only be one person who you love.]

The Fifth and the Sixth objected to the Fourth.

[……Oi, are you insinuating me there?]

[For someone's in high position, depending on the situation sometimes they have to take care of multiple women. The Walt House was already a baron house at the Fourth's era. Can't you understand it?]

But, the Fifth was staring reproachfully at the Sixth who was saying that as though he wanted to say something. The Sixth seemed to feel uncomfortable and shifted his gaze from the Fifth. However, the First revived there.

[That's right! Lyle can just marry them both! If he do that, my bloodline with Alice-san's bloodline will……this is fate!]

The Third laughed at that irrational argument of the First while saying.

[Too bad! The current Lyle isn't that resourceful! Well, no matter what is the era, only those with considerable power are able to take care of multiple women at once. Authority, money, fame……the current Lyle who doesn't have any of that isn't able to provide for even a single woman you know?]

The First turned and yelled at me. I wished he would stop already.

[You! Work a bit harder!]

"No, it's troubling even if you told me that. Because, I have Novem, honestly speaking even if I'm told to do something about other woman……"

Then the Second who was staying quiet punched the First flying from the side and shut him up.

[That's unsightly so calm down. Aria, that girl's situation is pitiful, but it's also the fact that the current Lyle doesn't have the strength to help her. I'll say this but, it's like this because you don't teach Lyle your Art.]

The First looked frustrated. I asked the First.

"Err, am I really that no good?"

The First looked at me and said.

[It's that sissy attitude of yours! What's more you would get timid every time and stay quiet, bothering Novem-chan like that!]

I wished that he would also understand that the Jewel was what largely caused that.

[I absolutely won't recognize you! You get that, absolutely not!]

If he hated me this much, there was nothing that could be done anymore wasn't it? It felt like I would walk a life of being troubled by a cursed tool that was this Jewel from here on too.

.

The next day.

First we showed up in the guild in order to get outside the city. I filled the form and submitted it to Hawkins-san who was working as clerk. But, today the inside of the guild was really noisy. A lot of adventurers were talking with their comrades. Even though they should have plan after this, they paused and talked with each other. Naturally the adventurers were piling up inside and the second floor of the guild became noisy. I tried asking Hawkins-san.

"Hawkins-san. Did something happen?"

Hawkins-san accepted the form and answered after he turned his gaze to the surrounding.

"Actually, a second labyrinth appeared. This is about the matter of the formation of the subjugation group for that. There was already a dungeon appearing before this and the feudal lord dispatched his soldiers there but……with this second appearance, even if there is a knight to take command, the number of the manpower is lacking, so a request came to the guild. It's rare that something like this happen."

A second dungeon appeared in Darion and it was pressing to deal with it immediately.

"Dungeon is it."

I have never entered dungeon until now. There was time when I thought that it would be only natural to challenge a dungeon if I become an adventurer. As expected, I'm interested. But then Hawkins-san was,

"Lyle-kun? Don't tell me, you want to participate? Unfortunately you won't be permitted. We don't know what kind of labyrinth it is, and you also only have Novem as your comrade. Right now is the time for you to diligently learn the basic."

Hawkins-san was worried about me. I laughed and replied.

"No, as expected I won’t try challenging a dungeon. But, it’s something I’m aspiring to do. One day I want to try challenging one."

Hawkins-san nodded in understanding.

"If you work hard one day a chance will come. In order to do that, first I recommend you increase the number of your comrade. Have you found who seems like they will be a good match?"

I’m thinking to increase the number of comrades sooner or later.

"We are looking but, it’s not really……"

After saying that I bid farewell to Hawkins-san, then I met up with Novem and Selphie-san.

.

──Cheap apartment.

It was the apartment where Aria lived with her father. There was one room, shared toilet and no bathroom. There was a magician nearby who would prepare hot water and earned small change by opening public bathhouse. Aria would rely on that place to shower with hot water before heading to work.

But, as expected even such livelihood was harsh as expected. Aria was looking at the figure of her father drinking cheap alcohol and grumbling while reading the household account book for this month.

"……It’s not enough at all. Even though the night shift gave relatively better wage."

She was working at the time period from evening until night. With the shop’s customers being mostly men, the number of customer would tend to increase after evening. Because of that, Aria would take care of her father in the apartment from morning until afternoon.

She would do the housework and other things, then at evening she would work until night. At the end she would collect her father and returned home, that was her daily routine.

"As I thought, there is no other way than to become prostitute or adventurer……"

When she muttered that, Aria's father stood up. He threw the alcohol bottle he was holding at Aria. The alcohol splashed on the book and Aria looked at her father in surprise. His body had became emaciated compared to before, and then there was shadow under his eyes. Furthermore his eyes were bloodshot and didn't look sane.

"Aria, what did you just say. You, you call yourself the daughter of Lockwarde Houle like that!? A daughter of baron house becoming adventurer or prostitute……don't screw around!"

"Le, let go!"

"Nowah!"

When her father sprang at her, Aria immediately pushed him away. Aria's strength was stronger than the average man.

"Yo, you……"

"Tou-san, sorry!"

Aria ran to her father and helped him stood up in a hurry, then this time it was Aria who was pushed away. Her father grabbed Aria's wallet and rushed outside. Aria casted her gaze down seeing her father like that.

"Even though in the past, it wasn't like this."

Aria's father married into Lockwarde family. He was accepted as groom from a house with lower status. It became a complex for him. He also failed repeatedly until he ended up committing embezzlement, and Lockwarde House was terribly ruined when Aria was a child.

Right now they had lost even their peerage, and yet her father didn't recognize that. Aria felt really sad when she thought of that.

"Even though we cannot worry about such thing after this late."

Aria who wanted to cry now had to think seriously about the future from here. Her hope was to become adventurer, but she heard that adventurer had to save money to gather equipment before they became able to earn money. And so, her choice was limited.

"……There is no other choice but to become prostitute isn't it?"

She resolved herself to do that. But──.

"But, I'm not graceful, whether will there be customer who buy me……aha, ahahaha……"

She forcefully laughed but, tears immediately flowed out. After a while she wiped her tears and stood up, thinking that she would visit the brothel who called out to her previously. Her situation already reached a point where she couldn't look after her father without earning money that way. Thinking that she should at least put her hair in order, she searched for a mirror. It was then a voice came from the door.

"Oi, that guy's home is here right?"

"Ye, yes."

"Get a grip! You got tricked by that old man!"

"Bu, but, I've pinned down that bastard's house successfully! Besides, I heard he got a daughter here. If we hand over that daughter to boss──"

"Idiot! I've explained it to you! Right now what we need is money. Money! We're going to sell that daughter with high price. Absolutely don't lay your hand on her. If you do it I'll kill you for real this time."

It was the voices of two men. Sensing their unusual atmosphere, Aria tried to hide, but she was inside a cramped room. There wasn't any place to hide, and her father didn't lock the door.

"Oh, it's open."

When the small statured man entered the room, Aria moved her gaze searching for something that she could use as weapon. Then, a man dressed like an adventurer with armor on his body pushed aside the smaller man and entered the room. Aria took the chair and threw it, but the man brushed it aside with his arm. Aria was astonished seeing the easily broken chair. And then──.

"Just sleep quietly."

The man’s fist was driven into Aria’s stomach and her consciousness turned distant.

"Big bro, it’s not good if we make too much ruckus……"

"Idiot. Right now the feudal lord cannot move. This is our only chance. We are going to leave this kind of city and change from bandit into mercenary group……"

The two men tied up Aria and left with her──.

I who returned from outside accomplished the quota from Zelphy-san and could return to the guild.

The first floor of the guild became like a warehouse. There the merchants bought the materials that the adventurers brought back. Conversely we could also buy from them, but I never actually saw adventurer doing that in reality. Regarding magic stone, there was staff from the guild so we could bring the stones to them. Zelphy-san led us to sell the materials first.

She called out to a merchant.

"Oi, old man. It's materials from twenty slimes. How much are you going to buy them?"

The merchant who was called out turned toward us and his expression relaxed slightly seeing that it was Zelphy-san.

"What, isn't this miss Selphy. Do you have anything else? Right now I really want killer rabbit's meat, fur, and then their horn."

To the merchant's demand Zelphy-san lightly pointed at us before answering.

"I'm babysitting right now. Cannot take that request for the present."

Zelphy-san smiled while negotiating the price for the slime materials. After finishing, she took out a barrel and showed the content. The merchant confirmed the materials.

"Their state isn't bad. As expected from an instruction, your handling is nice. I wish the other guys will learn from you. Here, the money."

I received two silver coins and several pieces of large copper coins. We didn't need to pay Zelphy-san's share, so the money is split between me and Novem. Zelphy-san talked with the merchant.

"Recently we encountered goblin even at place not far from the city. Have you heard anything about it?"

The merchant folded his arm and,

"I heard about it recently here. Aren't they running away to here from somewhere? There must be some idiot fellows who let them get away to here. But, around here the place that has a lot of goblins is the mining mountain isn't it?"

Zelphy-san smiled.

"There is that phony mining mountain huh. The previous feudal lord who got tricked by a speculator desperately tried to hide that place."

Next we headed to a place that bought magic stone. If we didn't receive any kind of request, we would be finished after selling the magic stones here. There was no need to return to the second floor of the guild. We placed the magic stones we obtained on a tray and the staff confirmed it. This time we didn't get even a single one good quality magic stone, so they were immediately weighed and the price was decided.

The staff told us to confirm the rate today. The nearby blackboard was written with the rate of magic stone. Zelphy-san read the rate while,

"Oh, today it's quite high. Or rather, recently the buying price is steadily increasing isn't it?"

The staff prepared the reward while replying.

"The demand is increasing. There is also a lot of case where magic tool is used in the place of oil. You know, like magic lantern, even heater were invented. The number of magic tool that used magic stone is increasing, so naturally the buying price is also rising."

Dalien was close to Centralle, and when Centralle's supply was insufficient, they would be supplied from Dalien. Because of that, magic stone was purchased quite expensively here. But, various local

rules like tax and so on were applied here, so the amount that was handed to the adventurer in the end was quite low. Apparently in a horrible case there was even territory that taxed this transaction from 60% until 70%. Adventurers would leave from that kind of place. The feudal lord also had to think about the balance of that aspect. But, regarding Dalien, the tax to the adventurers was set low.

Regarding magic stone, other than tax the price was also divided for the guild's profit. In the end the earning for me and Novem was five silver coins for each of us. Seeing that Zelphy-san was also satisfied.

"This earning from one outing is satisfactory. At this pace you can get around seventy until eighty coins a month. But, you also have to buy tools and the like, there is also the expense for your living. It will depend on you two how much you will have remaining at the end."

Certainly, the equipments adventurer used were expensive. Originally, they were highly priced items, and they also needed maintenance. There would be times when we requested craftsman to do work of us. And then there was also expenses for information reward, medicine, and then daily inn charges along with food expenses, etc……economizing was necessary. Novem immediately calculated.

"Even for the living of only me and Lyle-sama, it will take around ten silver coins a month. From there considering the equipments' maintenance and the like……it will take around twenty or thirty coins perhaps?"

Zelphy-san smiled at Novem's thinking.

"That's if everything goes well for you. Well, I think it will be fine if you save around ten coins a month. Although, it's better to think about way to earn money rather than way to save money. Now then, we will be a bother if we loiter here. We are also really dirty so let's go to the bathhouse next door. I also have business at the second floor."

Told by Zelphy-san, we left the guild. Inside the Jewel the ancestors who listened to the talk just now seemed to notice something. The Third spoke with conviction.

[I see. Rather than being adventurers who risked their life, you can earn money more effectively by doing business with those adventures.]

While I was listening to the Third's admiring voice, Hawkins-san unusually got down to the first floor. When he found Zelphy-san, he ran toward us.

"Zelphy-san!"

"What's the matter boss? It's rare that you are flustered like that."

Certainly, it was rare for Hawkins-san to be flustered.

"I have something to talk with you. There is a request that named Zelphy-san, but no matter how I see it it's something troublesome."

Zelphy-san was bewildered.

"No, I'll lend a hand if it's just helping out but, I'm in the middle of receiving request as instructor though? Well, this is boss's request, so I'll at least listen to the story but……I'm still dirty you know?"

Blood stain, mud, sweat……when adventurer went to fight monster outside, they would get terribly dirty. Because of that the material transaction and the reception were split at first and second floor. There were many bathhouses near the guild was also because of such reason.

"Please come up immediately. Someone named Lockwarde-san came here──"

[Lockwarde! Aria-chan! Lyle, you go with them too!]

The First got noisy. It might be better if I don't come along, but the First was being annoying inside the Jewel so I came along with Zelphy-san.

"Excuse me, can I come together too?"

"Lyle-kun too? That's a bit……"

While Hawkins-san was looking troubled, the Sixth advised me inside the Jewel.

[Lyle, at this kind of time it will be fine if you make a situation where the other party cannot refuse you. Lyle right now is Zelphy's employer. If Zelphy is going to accept the request, it will be better if Lyle is there to quickly give permission, tell them that.]

I followed the Sixth's advice and explained to Hawkins-san and Zelphy-san.

"Whether Zelphy-san will accept the request or not, the talk will be quicker if her employer, me is nearby isn't it?"

Hearing that Hawkins-san pressed his hand on his forehead and nodded.

"I understand. Certainly, it's better for you two as her employer to also know the situation. Then, the three of you, let's go up."

.

The meeting room in the third floor.

Waiting there was a man wearing ragged clothes. He was emaciated and his appearance was also terrible, with his body scattering smell of alcohol. Zelphy-san frowned the moment she saw the man and clenched his fist. The man knew of Zelphy-san, and then from his attitude, was he formerly her superior?

"So it's you as I thought. Aria mentioned something like that so I thought that perhaps……but to think you become something like adventurer. But, right now it doesn't matter. Zelphy, actually──"

Hawkins-san, Zelphy-san, me, Novem……and then, the man making the request. The talk inside the meeting room started with the five of us. The First's disappointed voice came from inside the Jewel.

[What, so it isn’t Aria-chan.]

However, the Third seemed to realize something about the man from the flow of the talk and situation.

[I see, so this is Aria-chan’s problematic father. Yep, it’s really terrible from his look.]

Aria-san’s father──the man approached Zelphy-san and grabbed both her shoulders. When he opened his mouth, I saw that he lost a few of his teeth.

"Aria was kidnapped! It’s the bandit group! Those guys, they kidnapped my Aria. Save her right away! Aria was close with you wasn’t it!? Save her right away!"

When the man who introduced himself as Aria-san’s father came saying he wanted to meet with Zelphy-san, Hawkins-san thought that it might be a drunkard’s delirious talk but, it was a topic that had to be confirmed so he waited for us to be back.

"It’s like this. I cannot make a judgment by myself, and the topic is like this, if it’s the truth then it has to be dealt with. Zelphy-san, is he your acquaintance?"

Zelphy-san nodded. But, the way she glared at the man wasn’t something that was directed to a close acquaintance. She hated him. From everyone here, it was Zelphy-san who looked like she was going to get violent toward the man even now.

"Then, let’s talk. First please sit down."

Hawkins-san got between them and made the man to sit before confirming the situation.

"When was she kidnapped?"

The man could only reply vaguely at Hawkins-san’s question. Even after that Hawkins-san was following the man’s answer.

"N, no……she was home in the morning. But, when I came back the inside of the room was messed around……"

"Then, what is the reason you decided it was the work of a bandit group, and why did they kidnap Aria-san? Can you think of any other possibility?"

"Ah, ua……I said that it was a bandit group, so it was a bandit group! Tell Zelphy to go search them right away! I am the client here!"

He couldn't be talked with. But, it was also noisy inside the Jewel.

[ARIA-CHAN WAS KIDNAPPPEEEEEDDD!!]

The First was making a ruckus and shaved my mana recklessly. It was the Seventh who noticed. He stopped the First in a hurry.

[Can you quit it? If Lyle collapsed then the talk won't be able to continue.]

Even so the First's excitement wouldn't settle down. But, he stopped pointlessly talking. Novem who was beside me pinched my sleeve and lightly pulled.

"Lyle-sama, this man's name, Lockwarde-san, don't tell me this is about Aria-san?"

Before I could reply, it was Zelphy-san who snapped at the man.

"What is going on here? Lyle-sama is Aria-ojousama's acquaintance?"

Aria-ojousama──hearing Zelphy-san said that, I somehow realized it. I recalled when Aria-san vanished inside the shop when Zelphy-san came to the shop with Novem and Rachel-san as though she was hiding.

"……She is working in the sweets shop that Zelphy-san came with Novem and Rachel-san previously. It's, I'm her acquaintance, we would talk when I went there."

Zelphy-san looked down, after that she approached the man and suddenly kicked the man's face with the sole of her feet. Hawkins-san stopped her so she couldn't attack him further. She looked at the man while yelling angrily.

"You only made Ojou-sama worked by herself while you were just gambling anyway right!? What's more how much alcohol you have drunk when it's still bright outside like this!? I know that you aren't even working while getting into debt everywhere! Also……don't you dare giving me order! Just how much hardships my father got into because of your fault!"

The man was bleeding from his nose and his hand pressed on his face. He was looking at Zelphy-san fearfully.

"Thanks to you ruining Lockwarde House, my family couldn't stay in Centralle. Tou-san became adventurer so we could eat. Kaa-san was also working. Thanks to that Tou-san got killed by monster when he went outside. Kaa-san also forced herself……. Even Kaa-san died from sickness when I became able to earn money myself. And yet, what were you doing? Gambling and drinking while you made Ojou-sama worked? You really have it good huh!"

Zelphy-san's anger was tremendous. I didn't know the circumstance. But, Zelphy-san's anger felt like something justified. However, the ancestors inside the Jewel were calm except the First. Especially the Second.

[Lyle, make the place calm down a bit. At this rate the talk won't progress. And then, what's needed right now is information. Personal grudge can be taken care later. Tell her to endure it for now.]

The Third was also of the same opinion. He advised me.

[Aria-ojousama huh. Perhaps Zelphy is sympathizing with Aria-chan. Then, try mentioning Aria-chan's name to her.]

When I was going to act as I was told, there was someone who moved first. It was Novem.

"Zelphy-san, please calm down."

"You think I can stay calm right now! Because of this guy's fault I'm──"

"……Will Aria-san return if you clamored like that? She won't right? Right now we should gather information. Shouldn't we save her before it's too late?"

Seeing Novem's strong gaze, Zelphy-san gritted her teeth and endured it. And then, she opened her clenched fist.

"I get it."

Saying that she walked away until the wall. Surely she would be unable to hold back if she was nearby the man. The man was scared of Zelphy-san while explaining the situation mumblingly.

"……There was a man who introduced himself as a bandit. He asked me to do a simple job. Those guys cannot read and write. They also cannot count so I helped them selling the loot they brought. I could get money just by helping. But……soon the bandit group also trusted me and left a lot of money in my care. They planned to leave the money with me only for a short while. But, I used the money to gamble and lost big……"

The man said that a bandit group entered Dalien. And then, he cooperated with the bandit group to sell the loot and the like. The punishment of helping bandit would be subtly different depending on the region, but no matter where it would be a heavy punishment without a doubt. Hawkins-san urged the man to continue talking. I could feel that Hawkins-san's voice was filled with more anger than usual.

"You said that there is a reason they hate you? There is a chance she will be killed by that bandit group. We have to hurry."

But, the man shook his head.

"Wro, wrong. Those guys need money. That's why, they are making a deal with slave merchant behind closed doors. They are planning to sell Aria-chan there."

Slave merchant──slave trafficking was illegal in Bahnseim. But, it seemed among criminals there were also people who was doing such business. And then, the bandit group was desperate to gather fund. Hawkins-san opened his eyes wide hearing that.

"Where are they making the transaction? Is the slave merchant coming to Dalien?"

The man said that he didn't know the detail while,

"They said it's difficult to do the transaction in Dalien so they are going to do it at their hideout……ple, please, save Aria!"

It seemed he was awakened from his drunken state from the kick. The man was calmer than before. But, Hawkins-san's expression was clouded.

"……I'll have to restrain you. The guild has the duty to conform with the rule of this region. We cannot let you go free. Also, your crime is something that will extend the punishment to your family too."

The man hung his head down and started crying. I felt that it was too late for that. But, it was sad thinking about Aria-san. I wanted to do something about it. Zelphy-san said to Hawkins-san.

"Let's gather help. Looking from the place of the transaction, they might be still inside Dalien. It's really troublesome to move people. Good grief, for this to happen when the soldiers are also out."

Zelphy-san ruffled her hair roughly. Novem was watching that situation. Sometimes Novem would make an inquisitive gaze. Hawkins-san said to Zelphy-san.

"I won't enquire but, regarding that girl called Aria……"

Zelphy-san yelled as though to persuade herself.

"I know! I know that. But, I want to save her……"

With the punishment reaching the family, it meant that Aria-san would also receive some kind of punishment. It would be hell for her if she wasn't saved. But it would still be hell for her even if she was saved. Which one would be better? While I was thinking that, the First talked to me.

[We are saving her, Lyle.]

"Eh?"

I unconsciously slipped out a voice. Then, Novem looked at me.

"Lyle-sama? Is something the matter?"

I shook my head to Novem. But, the First talked to me from the Jewel. Furthermore, he was really worked up, the amount of consumed mana was gradually increasing.

[What the hell are you doing just standing around like that! Go save Aria-chan! You, if you won't act here, I'm not gonna recognize you forever!]

He was talking selfishly. Even if Aria-san was saved, a punishment would be waiting for her after that. Because of her father's fault.

[Come on, say that you'll save her! What, this coward! You, are you really calling yourself someone from Walt House like that! I'm totally disappointed!]

The words the First said stabbed into my heart. It hurt. It really hurt. I was chased out from Walt House and no one recognized me. Recalling that, along with the fact that my magic power was begin taken away, I collapsed on the spot. I could hear voices.

"Lyle-sama!"

"Lyle-kun! What are you……"

"Wait, why are you the one collapsing huh!"

Novem hugged me worriedly. Hawkins-san was surprised. Zelphy-san was astonished. My consciousness turned distant.

.

──The medical room inside the guild.

Lyle was lying down there. Novem was nursing him at his side. Zelphy was watching them. The two aristocrat youths──at first she thought their relationship was that of lovers, but it felt closer to the relationship of master and servant. Zelphy who had been observing them for around a month from close by thought that Lyle and Novem weren't particularly dangerous. And then, she also reported so to the feudal lord.

But, even if the people themselves weren't dangerous, another problem was if danger would occur due to them being here. Walt House──someone driven out from there came to Dalien. Dalien's feudal lord detected them quickly. Zelphy was an adventurer who was requested by the feudal lord to keep an eye on the two of them. It was late at night, glimpses of light could be seen leaking out from the buildings outside the window. The shopping district would be bright, but places other than that only had sporadic light. A few hours had passed since Lyle passed out, but Zelphy was standing by inside the medical room.

"Novem, you can return already."

From the examination, it was judged that Lyle was simply tired. Novem brought Lyle's thing from their inn. She had taken a bath before wiping Lyle's body. Since then she had been looking after him without rest.

(It's like, they aren't lover but master and servant……no, she is like a mother.)

Zelphy watched Novem's worried expression while thinking about the matter from here on. But, no matter how hard she thought she couldn't save Aria with her own strength.

(Should I ask the lord? No, that person won't accept. He looks kind but, I've never seen him cutting corner in that aspect.)

The timing was bad. The bandit group that entered Dalien completely stopped their pillaging act and focused on hiding. Furthermore, they entered Dalien and made Aria's father to help with selling their loot. Aria's father who was using his smart in the wrong direction sold the loot in small amount each time, delaying the discovery of the crime. The bandits also joined the adventurer guild and walked through Dalien city brazenly. From the viewpoint of other territory, it was like Dalien was sheltering the bandit group. It wouldn't be strange if they had such thought. For Dalien, this wasn't a really good situation.

Zelphy was standing by in the guild in order to listen to the information that Hawkins gathered.

"Will Zelphy-san accept the request just now?"

Novem asked about the request from Aria's father without looking at Zelphy's face. Zelphy had no intention to lie.

"Strictly speaking I won't accept it. But, slave trafficking is a crime. It's necessary to crack down on it, and I'll help save the victim while I'm at it. My bad, the teaching will be suspended for a while. In exchange, I'll properly repay the fee of the days I'm absent──"

The door of the room was knocked when she was speaking until that point. It was Hawkins, so Zelphy opened the door and asked him.

"Boss, how is it?"

"This is related to the crew of the bandit group that sneaked into the city, it will take time to specify all of them, because it seemed they registered their comrades as adventurer little by little and didn't apply for party formation each time. Like this, if we move carelessly then the information will get leaked to the bandit group. Even if we catch the slave merchant, we won't be able to predict how the bandit group will move after that……"

Both Zelphy and Hakwins made a bitter expression. They were able to identify several people from the testimony of Aria's father who made the request. But, it would take time to find out the identity of everyone of the bandit group who entered Dalien.

(It's troublesome. The bandit group rampaged in the surrounding area then stayed quiet after entering Dalien. Because it was that shitty bastard who sold the loot of the bandit group, they also got discovered late. At this rate the surrounding feudal lords might misunderstand that Dalien is backing the bandit group.)

Hawkins predicted the size of the bandit group from the man's story.

"At the very least they have twenty until thirty people. It seems they sold their loot in Dalien and bought up equipments and food. From how goblins were found near Dalien recently, we predicted that their base is in the mining mountain."

Zelphy was talking with Hawkins about their plan going ahead. But, Novem was looking after Lyle and didn't seem like she was really paying attention. Zelphy spoke to Hawkins with a small voice.

"I'll report it to the lord. Boss too, send me information if something happens."

Hawkins replied with a small voice too.

"Thank you."

He replied. Zelphy was flustered and looked at Novem and Lyle. Novem was focused in looking after Lyle, so she believed that she didn't hear their talk just now. But, Novem was listening to the two's conversation clearly──.

.

Inside the Jewel.

What entered my opened eyes was the figure of the First being criticized by the surrounding. The round table room. The ancestors

who were sitting on their chair were staring coldly at the First. Especially the Second was harsh.

[You're the worst. I'll make a great compromise and accept reluctantly that you want to save the descendant of your first love. Certainly, even from my eyes she is pitiful. But still, I cannot accept you trying to use Lyle for that. This is unrelated matter with Lyle. Besides that attitude just now……it was the worst. Trash.]

The Third was also exasperated. Normally he was carefree, and yet this time he was really exasperated.

[Help her, do you know what is the meaning of that? I'll say it ahead, do you think she can be saved by stopping the transaction with the slave trader? What will wait for her after that will be a cruel life. She might get driven out from Dalien and died like a dog at the roadside. Or perhaps she will get send to the mine? She will only get treated as criminal's family. Rather, her situation might turn out worse even than being a genuine slave.]

The Fourth also pushed up his glasses and spoke calmly.

[Aria's appearance is also cute, so she might get branded as criminal and become the feudal lord's slave. Or perhaps she will be burdened with debt and turned into prostitute? The decision for that will differ depending on the region but, she will have it bad even if she is saved. But, you are telling Lyle to save her even from that kind of situation aren't you?]

The Fifth continued after the Fourth. The Fifth was called a womanizer by the later generation, but he didn't look interested at all regarding Aria-san.

[……Is there any merit for Lyle? The merit of acting recklessly to save that girl who is a criminal's family? I'll say this first but, Lyle has no duty to listen to your order at all.]

The Sixth sighed tiredly at the place's atmosphere. But, he was also criticizing the First.

[It sounds good in that place telling to save her without thinking. But you see, I cannot accept if Lyle and Novem will be harmed by doing that.]

The Seventh then looked at the First while,

[Now I don't want to recognize the First as the founder of Walt House. You said to treasure Novem while at the same time telling to save the girl called Aria……it will be a failure if you only act just from spontaneous emotion on the spot. I wonder how Novem will feel if Lyle acts recklessly to save Aria.]

The First turned red. And then, he stood up from the chair and hit the round table with both hands.

[You guys! Is that your attitude when treating me the founder of the Walt House! Someone like you guys won't be born if it wasn't for me! Who do you think it thanks to that you were born!?]

Then the First's question was answered by turn starting from the Second. From their answer, it could be seen that no one was respecting the First.

[It's mom.]

[Kaa-san of course.]

[Mother.]

[Mama.]

[Of course, it's mother.]

[It's Haha-ue.]

The First was shaking hearing those answers.

[Yo, you guys……]

Suddenly the First noticed that I woke up. He looked at me and pointed,

[This disgrace of Walt House! What's with your attitude just now! That was the scene where you should say, I'll save her even if it's gotta be dangerous! You always fainted right away and need Novem-chan to help you out……I totally hate someone like you!]

Hearing that, I reacted to the part "disgrace of Walt House" that the First said. Tears overflowed, thinking that the things said to me in the mansion would also be said here. Then the First looked around and got bewildered for some reason.

[Wha, what's with you. Why are you crying just from this huh! Something like this, it's just like a conversation. Why are you……]

The Third spoke exasperatedly at the First.

[Your mouth was too foul there. This is different era from yours. Lyle was the heir of a house of count you know? Even if the First only intend to talk casually, it looked and sounded like you are pressuring him. Also, Lyle too, get a firmer hold of yourself a bit more.]

The Second too, he pressed his forehead and looked at me.

[Don’t bother with the word from this father. He is a man who doesn’t know what considerate means.]

[Wha, what did you say!]

When the First yelled angrily at the Second, the Second continued indifferently.

[You said those words to Lyle right now who was driven out from his house and was also abandoned by his family, that’s why I’m calling you inconsiderate. If you want him to save her, don’t you think you should say please save her instead?]

And then, the Fifth stood up and climbed on the round table. He walked until in front of me before crouching down with his gaze turned toward me.

[……Lyle, don’t think that you can resolve something by crying. If you cry it will be just a pointless waste of time. Listen, what’s important is what do you want to do. After all we are nothing more than the memory of your ancestors for the sake of teaching you the Arts in the end. But, the Jewel also recorded our experience. We cannot teach the current you all the Arts, but we will lend you some knowledge. That’s why, first get a hold of yourself. What do you want to do?]

"I don’t know. I don’t know at all!"

[Thi, this bastard!]

The First was going to yell at my answer. The surrounding stopped him and the Fifth addressed me again.

[Don't think too deeply. Right now what do you want to do? If you don't have any intention to save that girl Aria then that's fine. I won't blame you. That's the valid decision.]

The First who was being held down by the surrounding tried to yell something hearing the Fifth's words. But, the Second and the Third, and then even the Fourth held him down together. And then, the Sixth came beside me and put his hand on my shoulder.

[Lyle, speak out your honest feeling. Don't think anything unnecessary. You can think about those kinds of things later. Right now, what do you want to do?]

I recalled Aria-san. When I learned that Novem had bigger earning than me, the great shame made me ran away from the guild and that was when I met her. After that in the shop──Ciel, we became acquaintance who would talk with each other. Perhaps because it was her work she would always talk to me with a smile.

I remembered how she said things like how she wanted to become adventurer. Aria-san worked hard to support her terrible father. What do I want to do for someone like her? The answer came out easily.

"I want to save her. There might be various things but……I want to save her! But, I am still someone who only keeps being a burden to Novem, I'm immature! That's why, I don't have any qualification to say anything……"

Then the Seventh put his hand on the shoulder opposite of the Sixth.

[That's fine. That's just fine, Lyle. It's important to know what do you want to do. And then……we will lend you our strength. As expected, it's impossible to teach you our Arts but, the six people here will lend you our knowledge. Don't worry. Even like this we had lived as feudal lord. We can easily grant you your wish.]

"My wish? But, Aria-san is……"

My conversation with the Seventh got interrupted by the First who shook himself free from the Second and others.

[Wait a second! What do you mean six people! There are seven people here!]

The Seventh looked at the First in exasperation.

[Aren't you not going to cooperate? Even though you won't teach Lyle the necessary Art, just what kind of useful advice you can give? I'll say this first but, it's unthinkable that the First's advice will be useful.]

The First looked at me and made a terribly frustrated expression. And then, he looked up to the ceiling and closed his eyes before with a loud voice,

[This is for Aria-chan! Now that it's like this, I'll teach you my Art! But! Only the first stage!]

Then the Second fixed up his disheveled clothes while,

[That's great. Then, I'll also teach you my Art. There is no time so only the first stage. If it's only the first stage then it's possible for you to immediately use it.]

The Third shrugged.

[My Art isn't something powerful but, it will depend on how you use it. But, as expected perhaps it's impossible for Lyle right now? Let's pass it for this time.]

The Fourth took off his glasses and wiped the lenses.

[I'll teach you mine. It's not something to say myself but, it's a really useful Art.]

The Fifth stood up and jumped down from the round table. He stood beside the Sixth and lightly tapped the Sixth's arm.

[My Art along with his is powerful when used together as set. I'll recommend using them at the same time.]

The Sixth laughed.

[Certainly, it's an effective art to a cheating degree! However, in that case the Seventh's Art will be difficult.]

Only the Seventh dropped his shoulders in dejection. It seemed that even after I became able to use the First's Art, the current me still wouldn't be able to use it well.

[……It's convenient but, the mana consumption is too big. Lyle, sorry but I cannot teach it to you this time. Understand it, it's too dangerous.]

"I, I understand. Bu, but, can I learn that many all at once?"

Then the Fourth explained to me.

[The Jewel too was originally a Gem. It's easy to teach the holder the first stage. What is difficult will be from the second stage. It's troublesome, but if you don't know the Art's name and how to use it then you won't be able to learn it.]

Gem would teach──no, made the holder comprehended the first stage of the Art without any requirement.

Gem wouldn't be noisy like the ancestors here, it also wouldn't refuse to teach the Art to the holder. Considering that, it was far more desirable than Jewel. It wouldn't make a ruckus and consumed my mana.

The First came to me and grabbed my head strongly. He looked reluctant but, even so the First──

[……Save Aria-chan. That's all.]

──The First asked me a favor.

.

When I opened my eyes, I was in a room that I had never seen before.

"Lyle-sama, do you recognize me!?"

Medical tools were placed at the surrounding and Novem was nursing me at my side. She looked worried. Tears pooled in Novem's eyes when I woke up.

"I see, I collapsed at that time……"

I lifted my upper body. There was no abnormality in my body. The sky was bright when I looked outside, looks like I was sleeping throughout the night. I looked around and saw the Jewel that was placed on the table beside the bed. It looked like the usual Jewel that was shining blue. When I took it, I sensed a subtle difference.

"……Am I, recognized even only slightly?"

"Lyle-sama?"

When I smiled at the worried Novem and told her that I'm fine, she put her hands on her chest in relieve. I felt bad for making her worried while sitting up on the bed, then I asked her what happened last night.

"Novem, what happened with Aria-san's matter?"

Novem started talking about the matter yesterday after I asked.

"That night, Hawkins-san investigated the people who seemed to be the bandit group members from the guild record. But, from the testimony of Aria-san's father and other information, it seems the bandit group's size is more than twenty people. It seems that Zelphy-san will move independently. She said that our lesson will be suspended for the moment, the remaining two months will begin after Aria-san is rescued."

Zelphy-san was going to move in order to save Aria-san.

"Lyle-sama, it seems Zelphy-san is connected with Dalien's feudal lord. She has been investigating various things about us since some

time ago, and in the case this time she will also act between Dalien's feudal lord and the guild."

The Third inside the Jewel understood from hearing that.

[Aa, so it's really like that. The feudal lord learned of Lyle's arrival here and sent someone quite capable to monitor him. Well, the person he sent was capable so it was good instead though.]

If you noticed then tell me, I thought but right now there was no time to be concerned about that. Then the Sixth spoke seriously.

[Hou, Zelphy and the feudal lord is connected? That's convenient. It makes it easier to save that girl Aria.]

The First was puzzled by the Sixth's words.

[You guys, didn't you say before that it's meaningless even if she is saved? Or rather, aren't you guys more cooperative compared to when with me?]

The Fifth answered the First.

[We only said that there is problem with the First's method, but we didn't say that nothing can be saved right? Laying the groundwork is important in this kind of thing. And, also……the feudal lord will punish Aria is for the sake of his territory. Conversely speaking, the possibility is high that he will overlook Aria if his territory can obtain benefit from saving Aria.]

The Second couldn't follow the talk similar like the First.

[It won't the end just by defeating the bandit group? Also, will the feudal lord do something like negotiating with Lyle? If it's me I'll send away someone like that at the front gate.]

The Fourth looked like he was having fun.

[Let's use Walt House's name there. Although Lyle was banished, he was someone from Walt House. Besides, the bandit group seems troublesome, so surely the feudal lord is also troubled. After all, if the

neighboring feudal lords are also getting entangled, it should be a headache for him.]

The Seventh also joined with the talk. From his tone it could be inferred that he was full of confidence. I couldn't understand how he could be that confident.

[If you want to save Aria in the real meaning, you simply need to take the suitable method for that. First let's gather information. Now then, from here on it will be the place for us to show our skill.]

The ancestors weren't perturbed even after hearing that Zelphy-san was a subordinate of the feudal lord. And then, I also had to persuade Novem. It was a bit hard to say, even so I decided to save Aria-san.

"I see, so Zelphy-san is……. Hey, Novem."

"Yes, what is it?"

"If I say I want to save Aria-san, will you object?"

When I looked a bit apologetic, Novem shook her head. And then, she smiled. It was an unexpected reaction.

"If that is Lyle-sama's wish, I will also help. But, right now Aria-san is in a really difficult situation. Aria-san won't be saved just from rescuing her from the bandit group. Does Lyle-sama understand that?"

I nodded at Novem's admonishing manner of speaking. I understand. And then, I had talked about that matter with the ancestors too. There was also a solution.

"I understand. Perhaps, it won't end with just rescuing her. Surely, I will also cause trouble for Novem by doing this. I also feel guilty to Novem who has done so much for me until now. That's why, I'll say it ahead. It's fine to not go along with this if you don't want it."

Novem shook her head. And then, she smiled like usual and said.

"If that is what Lyle-sama wish for, this Novem will accompany you. Let's save Aria-san together."

I grasped Novem’s hand.

"Thank you, Novem."

I caught Zelphy-san who came to the guild early in the morning and we went to a café. Zelphy-san refused to talk with us saying that she was busy, but I asked her that I wanted to talk with her no matter what and she agreed in the end. I started talking while enjoying a cake.

"Zelphy-san, I have a request for a different matter. I wish to have a meeting with Dalien's feudal lord, so can I ask you to convey it to him?"

Zelphy-san almost spurted out her drink at my sudden request. And then, she wiped her mouth while looking at me.

"……I don't know what you mean. I'm busy right now, so excuse me already."

Zelphy-san stood up and moved to exit the café to escape, but I continued my talk.

"I have a way to save Aria-san. Also, please tell the lord, that I have a way to solve this troublesome situation."

Zelphy-san's movement stopped at those words. And then, she turned toward me and released her anger. It felt like I would sweat coldly, but the Third inside the Jewel encouraged me.

[Lyle, don't back down. She won't attack you at this kind of place anyway. Rather, think of it as you turning into an existence that Zelphy cannot ignore to the degree she is threatening you. Now, this is just starting. Let's enjoy it more!]

Novem beside me moved her hand to her staff, but I stopped her with my hand. Zelphy-san is scary, but my composed expression didn't falter.

"We will stand out if you are looking that angry. There are nother customers here, we will be bothering them."

Zelphy-san quietly sat down again and I took a sip of my drink. I was worried whether my hand would shake, but it’s unexpectedly alright. Perhaps I’m distracted by the ancestors getting noisy. Zelphy-san said briefly.

"……You understand what you are saying right?"

I continued my talk with a smile.

"Of course. I’m not thinking that it will be over with just rescuing Aria-san. Right, how about I ask Dalien’s lord to pardon Aria-san’s punishment if I solved the problem this time."

Zelphy-san looked at my face while,

"So you understand. The current situation isn’t involving Dalien only, even the surrounding territories are involved. If we are careless it will seriously become a war. Our side also has to take responsibility. It cannot be concluded with the family of the guy who cooperated with the bandit group getting overlooked."

Zelphy-san must have her own circumstances with her position. I spoke to such Zelphy-san condescendingly.

"Right now you aren’t acting as our instructor aren’t you? Then……enough talking, I’m telling you to let us meet the feudal lord. Tell him that Lyle Walt……the former heir of a house of count want to meet him. I’ll take care of the bothersome problem of the surrounding along with the annoying bandit group sneaking into this city."

Zelphy-san looked at me and made a twitching smile.

"……An immature brat, putting on airs."

Novem was about to make a move hearing those words but I halted her with my hand. And then, I traced the words that the Sixth thought up inside the Jewel while saying it to Zelphy-san.

[Don’t underestimate me. Even though I’m an amateur as adventurer, I came from the feudal lord noble house of Walt──]

"Don’t underestimate me. Even though I’m an amateur as adventurer, I came from the feudal lord noble house of Walt──"

I didn’t avert my gaze from Zelphy-san’s eyes. And then, I declared confidently. Boldly, like it was only natural──.

"A mere bandit group is just a tool for me to obtain fame. Just like how adventurer hunts monster, this is just a daily work for me. Do you understand?"

──I said it. I said it but, would it be fine with this? I’m really uneasy. And then, Novem was looking at me from the side with a slight blush. I myself completely didn’t have anything to do with the plan to defeat the bandit group but, will it really by fine for me to bluff like this? The Sixth looked at Zelphy-san who was feeling shocked in front of me and,

[Nice! Keep going until you get the meeting with Dalien’s lord! Lyle, you’ve got to obtain fund for defeating the bandit group too while you’re at it!]

──he sounded terribly happy.

.

The mansion of Dalien’s feudal lord.

I and Novem who were led by Zelphy-san met with the feudal lord Ventra Rodornia. We sat on the sofa with a table in front of us. Ventra-san, the blond haired feudal lord with small stature and hair parted to one side was sitting in front of us. He was a person who gave heartwarming impression, but according to the ancestors he was a capable person. They seemed to make that judgment from looking at the retainers around him and the city of Dalien. And then, I also thought that evaluation wasn’t mistaken.

He really didn’t look a simple kind looking middle aged man at all. His narrow eyes were slightly droopy and his body built was plum [. But, the sharpness of his gaze sometimes showed up. Ventra-san began the talk.

"I heard the story from Zelphy. Certainly Zelphy was keeping an eye on you two due to my request. I'll apologize if that injured your feeling. But, I am also a feudal lord. I can't do nothing else in order to protect my people. After all, the eldest son of Walt House was barging into my territory. It's not strange even if I'm on my guard correct?"

He deliberately didn't mention that I was driven out from my house. I better saw it as he had obtained quite a lot of information about me. I was only making a living normally but, it seemed my surrounding was moving around greatly. I nodded at Ventra-san.

"Yes, it's not strange. If I'm in the same position, I will also react suitably. Now then, how about we enter the main topic now."

A retainer stood guard diagonally behind Ventra-san. He was a middle aged man, but he had a trained build, and he seemed ot be accustomed at using the sword hanging on his waist. Surely he was someone skilled. That retainer who was serving as guard was vigilant. Ventra-san straightened his posture slightly.

"Let's hear it. Although, if this is just a child's nonsense, I intend to have Lyle-dono to leave this Dalien. There is no one who would want to hold a large explosive on their chest."

I reacted with a smile hearing the declaration that I would be driven out if this talk wasn't beneficial. Novem who was sitting at my side didn't particularly show any sign of making a move. But, she was paying attention to the knight who was guarding Ventra-san.

"Now that's harsh. I will be troubled if I'm driven out from here. After all I'm planning to make a success in life as adventurer."

Ventra-san's eyebrows moved.

"Is that so. And? I wonder what kind of benefit Lyle-dono can bring me as an adventurer. A bandit group that rampaged around the surrounding territories. They became really quiet and hid their track after coming to my territory. Thanks to that the feudal lords of the surrounding territories might misunderstand me as the one pulling the

string behind the scene. Although, I'm also not in a state of being able to send soldiers. Even though I want to act right away to correct the misunderstanding. Really, what a troublesome bunch."

With the appearance of several dungeons in the area, soldiers were sent to deal with them. Ventra-san was an excellent lord that was why he reacted quickly, but the bandit took advantage of that opening and sneaked in. From a glance, it was like the bandit group had seen through everything and took action. That was why the feudal lord Ventra-san was also wary. However, the conclusion of the ancestors differed. The Fifth who was harassed by bandits at his time made this conclusion about the opponent.

[That's wrong. The opponent was haphazard. Even how they used Aria's father wasn't because of any planning ability. If they had something, it was "luck". They simply changed the location they were rampaging and came to Dalien where they laid low in order to gather fund. This lord is overestimating the opponent too much. If the opponent is really that smart, soldiers from the territories around Dalien would be invading here around this time.]

I explained to Ventra-san following what the Fifth said. I told him that he overestimated the bandit group like that and on top of it,

"……Ventra-san. I don't intend to settle down in Dalien. Eventually I'm going to aim at the city of merchant and adventurer──the free city Beim. I'm currently learning the basic as adventurer in this place. After all I had never received education as adventurer."

Ventra-san looked at me and put his hand on his chin. I wanted to try touching his flabby chin just for a bit but I restrained myself.

"Hmm. Certainly that's convincing from that point of view. Our side is also lacking manpower and got too wary. But, the situation haven't changed even after knowing that. The bandit group is still at large out there."

I looked at Ventra-san's eyes while,

"……Won’t you hire me not as Lyle Walt who was banished from a house of count, but as adventurer Lyle Walt? In return I’m asking for a reward of 200 gold coins as advance payment."

Ventra-san’s thin-slitted eyes opened and glared at me.

"I cannot trust you. Are you intending to take the 200 gold coins and run away?"

Certainly, I am a man who was banished from his house. It couldn’t be helped if he thought of me like that.

"Then please put a watcher at my side. If I tried to betray you, you can kill me. What, if that happen then it will be just an adventurer Lyle who is killed, it won’t be a murder of the former heir of a house of count."

Ventra-san joined his hands together on his lap.

"Lyle-dono, let me ask you frankly. Do you have experience in real battle? Not against monster. Have you very killed human with those hands?"

I honestly shook my head at Ventra-san’s words.

"I haven’t. Besides, this time the objective isn’t to kill."

The knight who served as guard turned an exasperated gaze toward me. Ventra-san also made a disappointed face.

"Haa, I understand. If you are going to live as adventurer then I’ll allow you to stay in this city. I will also give you 50 gold coins. But, I’ll ask you to not get involved with my house from here on."

I’ll give you money so don’t do anything. That was what he said. However, I smiled.

"Oh? Certainly, I don’t have any real battle experience but, is that alright? We talked how it won’t end with just killing the bandit group wasn’t it? Besides, will the surrounding accept it just because you said that Rodornia House has taken care of it?"

Ventra-san’s expression didn’t really change. But, he must have finished taking my opinion into consideration and didn’t need to be told that at this point. That’s why, I settled it.

"I believe that I understand your position as a feudal lord. You also cannot borrow the hand of your surrounding carelessly. There is also the power relationship with the surrounding that has to be taken into account after all. But……what if the one asking for help, is just a rich idiot noble son who was driven out from his house?"

Ventra-san’s thin-slitted eyes snapped open wide.

"Let’s hear it."

"It’s simple. As you know, I am an idiot noble son who was driven out from his house after all. A brat ignorant of the ways of the world, who even if he died it will because of his own doing."

And then when I talked about my plan, Ventra-san laughed loudly and promised to pay 200 gold coins as advance payment.

.

──In front of Dalien’s adventurer guild.

Lyle who stood on a wooden box raised his voice.

"This Lyle Walt! Although I was driven out from my house, I have the spirit as noble! I will hand down the judgment to the bandit group who kidnapped lovely maiden and committed atrocity to the extreme! Those of you who believe you have what it takes to accompany me, step forward!"

He made gestures, and then the way he raised his voice was truly picturesque. But, the content of his talk was optimistic and naïve. The people gathering at the surrounding opened their mouth.

"Defeating bandit group? That kid is dreaming."

"Leave him alone. He must be an idiot noble son who is ignorant of the world."

"Even though he is just a rookie, he paid twenty gold coins to hire exclusive instructor. He must have a lot of money piled up. He became adventure too surely just for his pastime."

Zelphy and Novem were watching Lyle's performance. But, the reaction of the surrounding was cold. They knew just how troublesome bandit subjugation was. They laughed seeing Lyle confessing that he was driven out from his house.

Zelphy watched such Lyle while talking to Novem beside her.

"Your lover is getting laughed there, is that alright?"

Novem looked slightly troubled at Zelphy's words. But, it seemed she would follow what Lyle decided even then. No, to Zelphy it looked like she was watching over him.

"It's something that Lyle-sama decided. Besides, Lyle-sama, he……since coming here, this is the first time he said that he wants to do something. Then, I will simply follow him."

Zelphy pressed her head with her left hand.

"Boss Hawkins was really surprised you know? After all adventurers who won't even fight will still get paid three silver coins just from participating. That's really extraordinary reward right there. What's more he is going to hire 200 people……the money he ripped off from the lord was used like it grows on tree, I'm feeling complicated as a citizen here."

Novem explained to such Zelphy with a smile.

"Certainly, the money we received came from the tax after all. I can understand that feeling. But, the bandit group problem will be solved with 200 gold coins, and the money will be given to adventurers of Dalien who will spend that money back in this city, so it's not only bad things. If this succeeded then we can obtain result that will worth more than the money spent."

While they were talking ill-bred adventures were arriving. Zelphy checked them out and their features matched the adventures that Hawkins investigated.

"……Looks like they have noticed. Now then, I'll start working too. You guys, don't make any blunder no matter what okay?"

Novem saw off Zelphy while waving her hand smilingly.

"There is nothing to fear from bandits if this Lyle Walt is fighting! They will shake in their boots with the swing of my sword! And then one day my legend will──cough-cough!"

Zelphy became worried seeing Lyle choking in the middle of his speech──.

.

──The site of mining mountain that was developed in the past.

There was an entrance to the inside at the foot of the mountain. The previous feudal lord of Dalien developed the mining area, but in the end nothing came out from the mountain. The feudal lord who realized he was tricked by the speculator tortured and killed him. Since then goblins settled down inside the mine and didn't approach the surrounding villagers. Inside such place, the bandit group who drifted to Dalien chased out the goblins and occupied the place. The bandit group with 35 members repeatedly pillaged and committed brutality at the surrounding area before running away across the territory border to shake off their pursuer. But, after doing that this time they were troubled of how to sell their loots.

After entering Dalien, the chief of the bandit group, a large man called Boraz planned. Rather than continuing as bandit like this, he would use the money they obtained to start up a mercenary group. Boraz was a man who was blessed with luck, as could be seen how he was able to continue as bandit until this far without getting caught. He had unkempt hair with thick green color. His blue eyes were muddy. His height surpassed two meters, making the room looked small.

Right beside Boraz there was an axe that was stolen from a feudal lord's mansion. Its handle was long with wide blade that spread out like wings. Its making was solid and using this axe──battle axe he had slaughtered several knights who came for him. Right now this weapon could be called as Boraz's partner.

A new partner was gripped inside Boraz's hand. A string was wrapped around his left arm with red Gem connected to its end.

"This thing is awesome. I thought magic tool was better but, this one fit me perfectly!"

While Boraz's good humored laughter was echoing inside, his subordinates who returned from Dalien continued their report.

"Chief, this ain't the time to say that. An adventurer called Lyle is gathering soldiers at Dalien to crush us."

Boraz listened the full story from his subordinate and laughed. They are scared of an idiot noble son? For Boraz who had killed several knights until now, it was nothing but a joke.

"Hee, is that guy strong? I want to fight a guy who got some fight in him now."

His subordinates looked at each other and made slightly bewildered look.

"But, as expected against two hundred people……"

Hearing the number Boraz stood up.

"Two hundred huh! That's great! Think carefully……if we defeat those two hundred people, our fame gonna spread far ain't it!"

Boraz laughed 'gaha gaha', but he was also a chief of a bandit group. There was no way he could make his underlings to follow him with just physical strength. People who stood above others had to be able to use their brain to some capacity or it would be no good. And then, Boraz was also human. It would be over for him if he got betrayed and killed in his sleep.

Because he understood that, Boraz had survived until now.

"Although, we need information on the opponent. It will still be a while till we can sell the woman we got."

A man who infiltrated Dalien as adventurer talked about it.

"It seems the slave trader also won't come here for a while because they got wary of the commotion in Dalien. Chief, what are we gonna do with that woman?"

Boraz thought about the girl──Aria who they captured.

(The girl said that she is a virgin. She will fetch a high price if we can sell her. ……What's more, if it's a girl this pretty, then just how much the price will increase……but, right now I want as much money as we can get. Even the loots still haven't been sold completely.)

"……Use her as hostage. That way is gonna be effective against that idiot noble son. Well, it might be unneeded though. Besides, is there any tough guy staying in Dalien right now?"

The underling put his hand on his head and thought.

"……None. A second dungeon was discovered just a while ago, so many of the adventurers who can fight went there."

"Right? It seems they are thinking to face us somehow using number, but we already sneaked into Dalien. Then, we're gonna take care of that idiot noble son and then run from Dalien. After that we'll

sell that girl with high price and partied hard for the start up of our mercenary group. With that money, we're gonna buy prostitute for everyone and have fun."

Boraz said that if they laid their hand on Aria right now then they wouldn't get any alcohol or woman to make them controlled themselves. Although, there was also a lot of guys who wouldn't be able to control themselves even with that.

(Well, I'll think about it at that time. We're gonna become a mercenary group. In order to discipline these guys, I can just execute them to make example for the others.)

"And also. We gonna bid farewell to Dalien anyway. Tell the guys sneaking in the city to mix themselves with the group coming to subjugate us."

The bandit group was lying in wait for Lyle──.

.

At the gate that was the entrance to Dalien City.

The adventurers who gathered there since early morning were a bunch who didn't even have equipments satisfactorily prepared. They were people who had only done odd job requests. People who wanted to save up money to prepare their equipment. People who got no choice but to become adventurer for the time being to survive. But, this gathering at least had their number going for them.

But, there was also work that would have to be done when they arrived, so additional adventurers with proper equipment were also hired. The party hired was the party of Rondo-san and co. They were promised a considerable reward and also got paid in advance. Behind me who rode inside a wagon while checking the equipments and tools, Rondo-san said this uneasily.

"Lyle-kun, as expected this is problematic. They are just armed with wooden plank and wooden club. From afar it might look like

they are armed, but these guys will be troubled if they are told to fight like that. Besides, what is this bundle of withered grass?"

Rondo-san checked the inside of the wagon and felt uneasy at the operation that would be carried out after this. But, from my view it would be troubling if someone got injured from among the people I led here. In the first place, there is no necessity to have these two hundred people fight.

"They don't need to fight. I only need them to stand around."

I paid attention to the surrounding even while talking. There was a traveler sitting on a wooden box near the wagon. He was looking the other way, but it seemed he was listening to our talk. He looked suspicious. But, I pretended to not notice him.

"Are you going to threaten the bandit group by pretending to have a lot of soldiers?"

"I guess. I won't have anything to complain if it can end like that."

After checking the luggage inside the wagon, a voice came from inside the Jewel. It was the Seventh.

[We also need to hurry, more than this and it will be dangerous. However, as expected there will be almost no adventurer left in Dalien with 200 people gathering here.]

The adventurers who gathered for the silver coins. Most of them were adventurers who couldn't be counted as fighting force. If I felt like it, they might gather here even if I only paid them one silver coin each. But, the one who decided to pay three silver coins was the Fourth who was noisy when it came to money.

[The nonexistent ambition from the gathered bunch. If people like this are given money, they will immediately go drink, or gamble, or go to brothel……surely they would use up all their money grandly in a few days. Lyle's rumor will also spread quickly.]

The Fourth who looked like he was having fun was waiting eagerly for the adventurers to grandly spread the rumor later. I didn't

understand what was the meaning of doing that. But, our budget was 200 gold coins. We had to subjugate the enemy with that budget, but half of it was used only for labor cost. After that there was preparing a wagon and then tools……it was really hard.

While I was confirming the inside of the wagon, Novem, Rachel-san, and Ralph-san approached. I asked them to check the luggage that was piled up in other wagon.

"Lyle-sama, the preparation is finished. We can depart anytime with this."

Rachel-san looked at the lined up wagons and muttered. Her astonishment could be felt.

"Hey, do we need these many wagons? The distance won't even take a day for going and then coming back. Certainly, it might be difficult even to just travel with this many people but still……the luggage, isn't it too much? You are bringing food and various things excessively."

Rachel-san was also bothered about that.

"Are you planning to spend some time for this subjugation? But, even so the luggage is still too much. It's like this is supply for a mercenary group."

It was natural that Ralph-san felt doubtful. Normally this much goods weren't needed. But, this was bait so that the bandit group wouldn't run away. According to Aria-san's father's information, it seemed the bandit group intended to start up a mercenary group in Dalien. They even infiltrated the adventurer guild for that. The Fifth opened his mouth.

[Mercenary group, eh. Certainly, it's somewhat better compared to be bandit. They want to exchange their loot into money, and then gather up the necessary equipment and item. For them surely wagons and materials that are lined up like this are a prey that they desperately want.]

What the enemy wanted was wagons to transport luggage and then materials. The items loaded in the wagon here were things that they would want if they were trying to start up a mercenary group. Materials necessary for two hundred people to travel, and then there were also things like tent and the like piled up inside. We intentionally prepared things the enemy would want. We had to hurry, so I asked a big favor from the feudal lord Ventra-san to procure them for me. From the view point of the bandit group, there was no option for them to run away from us with this. The Third muttered in delight.

[Soldiers with shoddy equipment just for show and no motivation at all. And yet only the supply materials are abundant……truly, it's like this group is saying please attack us. They will bite for sure. After all a prey this delicious is intentionally heading their way. They absolutely won't let this chance get away!]

I got down from the wagon and told everyone there.

"Now then, let's depart. It will be all right, we will absolutely win."

Then the traveler who was sitting nearby the wagon was already gone when I noticed.

.

──Inside the mine.

There, Boraz was drinking the alcohol his subordinate brought from Dalien. There was still a mountain of loot that hadn't been exchanged into money. And then, several women who they took from the villages they plundered were made to serve the bandit group that consisted solely of men. Aria could also be seen. However, they were in shackled state so they wouldn't struggle and because they were merchandise. Boraz was drinking alcohol while listening to the information from his subordinate who dressed as traveler. He felt like he couldn't stop laughing.

"Wagons loaded with their ration and other materials……idiotic noble son is totally the best huh!"

In addition, the information about the subjugation force──the adventurers that Lyle was leading also relieved him. They consisted mostly of pretend soldiers who couldn't fight. To Boraz right now they only looked like prey. He threw the cup that was filled with alcohol and took the battle axe that was nearby while making the red Gem wrapped around his left arm to shine. Shining red lines appeared on Boraz's body, inflating his muscles. The red Gem recorded vanguard type Art, this was its effect.

"Weapon and Arts, and then armed allies at our side……there isn't any reason of us losing!"

The underlings looked at Boraz and they were excited as though they had won already. Boraz didn't have any deep thinking. He only knew from experience that it he acted like this his underlings would follow him.

And then, he tightly gripped the red Gem and turned his gaze toward the chained Aria.

"It seems your so-called heirloom recognize me. Well, if it's heirloom then this axe is also the same though. My bad……this thing is mine already."

Aria looked down when Boraz showed her the red Gem his fingers were holding. Even though the Gem didn't recognize her, it recognized a bandit leader like Boraz. She was frustrated.

"Kill……just kill me already!"

When Aria yelled, the bandits fell silent just for a moment. However, someone started laughing and even Boraz snorted at Aria.

"Don't be that angry. You are an important merchandize. Your face also isn't bad. Your style is also nice. Besides you haven't experienced man. With all those in a set, the slave trader will purchase you with high price yeah. Well, I don't know what will happen next after you get sold though……I'll pray that you get bought by a kind master at least."

Boraz laughed and told his underling to put a gag into Aria’s mouth. It was so she wouldn’t commit suicide.

Boraz laughed while placing the axe on his shoulder.

"YOU GUYSS! The prey this time is a big one! Put some spirit into it!!"

The mining site. There, the voices of the bandit group echoed with conviction of their victory──.

Chapter 15 – The First

In the middle of way of heading to the mining site where the bandit group was lying in wait.

I was riding on a wagon and lying on my side, sleeping. No, I was showing my face inside the Jewel. I was called by the First. There was only the awkward looking the First waiting for me in the room of round table. The other ancestors couldn't be seen anywhere. Everyone was holing up inside their respective room.

"E, err……"

While I was looking troubled, the First showed his back to me and headed to his room. And then, he looked back and said to me.

[Get over here. I'll teach you my second Art.]

The second. In other words, the second stage of the Art. The First's Art was strengthening type, the second stage must be the strengthened version of it. But, was there any need to enter inside the room?

"You will teach me? Also, why are we entering the room?"

The door behind the First's chair was a door made from wood with bad looking fitting. Compared to the other ancestors, it looked the cheapest.

[It's more convenient this way. Also, you know……I'll show you various things.]

Hearing that I followed behind the First and entered the room. What spread out inside was a scenery that was unthinkable to be inside the Jewel. It was a townscape I had seen somewhere. We came out on a street where a lot of people were walking. The door vanished when I looked back.

[This way.]

When I started walking just as the First told me, I crashed on a man who rushed in front of me.

"I'm so……eh?"

I apologized thinking that I crashed on the man, but my body slipped through the man. And then, there was no touching sensation despite my shoulder getting into contact with the surrounding people. The First looked at the surprised me and,

[We are in a hurry so move quickly!]

I chased the First in panic where he entered a small path from the large street. We advanced through path that was like a labyrinth and came out of the cramped path where buildings crowded close to each other. There we arrived at a place where houses were lined up. The atmosphere was different from the place we had walked through until here. And then, the First walked until in front of a house and stopped.

[Here. This was my home.]

I looked at the house. It was small and worn-out. The First talked about his time to me in front of such house.

[I was poor since I was a child. At that time, it had been around fifty years since the founding of Bahnseim Kingdom I guess? There were wars everywhere through the continent. Bahnseim was also in war and thing like skirmish was your everyday thing. Perhaps that was why……I also thought to become a knight and go to war.]

Apparently the First who became independent and became a feudal lord at first didn't plan about becoming something like a feudal lord at all.

A youth came out from the small house. The look of his eyes was a bit sharp to call him a good young man, but he was tall and muscular.

"Who?"

[That's me.]

"……Eh!?"

I looked at the youth. Certainly, now that he said that I got the feeling he looked similar with the First, but I never even imagined that at the beginning the First looked like this. I keenly realized how months and years could change someone. The youth who left the house──Basil looked around and started walking.

[My house has knight peerage in the capital. The title was inheritable, but I was the third son. The eldest son inherited the house so he stayed in the house. The second son was his spare. As the third son, in order to become independent, I went to battlefield several times. I wanted to raise accomplishment and got promoted in the capital. After all if I stayed like that, I would end up becoming a knight with the title limited only to my generation. Besides……]

The youth Basil went to a certain place and hid. Ahead of him, there was a woman with long red hair. She had appearance like a noble lady and was about to board the horse coach standing by in front of her mansion. The youth Basil who was watching the woman made a guts pose and headed somewhere with a smiling face. The woman──looked similar with Aria-san.

[……I was glad even with just looking at her figure from afar. After looking at Alice-san's figure, I would feel I'm gonna do my best too today! Looking back again, at that time I looked completely like a suspicious person huh.]

The surrounding scenery changed. Basil who fought in a battlefield as a soldier apparently defeated a monster alone. The monster was quite big and cheers rose from the surrounding.

[I forced myself really hard. I thought all the time that I'll be successful and go to receive Alice-san. But then]

The surrounding scene was suddenly dyed gray and the time stopped. The scenery was slowly changing, and then when its color came back it had become a different scene. There, Basil was snapping at his superior.

[You bastard steal my achievement! It was me who defeated that!]

Basil's superior that he punched flying pressed his bleeding nose while telling his subordinates to hold down Basil.

[Getting successful was just a pipe dream. Making connection and giving out money……even if I work hard like that, it's still doubtful whether I'll be able to become heredity noble or not. That was why, I wanted to manage somehow.]

And then, Basil volunteered into a reclamation group. It seemed he thought that way would be simpler rather than rising up as a capital noble.

[I thought it would be simple. That something like reclamation group is a piece of cake. I thought it would go well if I just defeat all the monsters. Well, if it was that easy, no one would have to go so much trouble though.]

Such Basil picked up a blue Gem that he found in the warehouse of his house. It was placed together with junks and didn't look like it was treated importantly. The First looked at that scene while,

[You see, alone Gem doesn't have any value. It's just a junk if it doesn't record any Art. I found it at the home of Walt House but……apparently it was my grandpa who owned it. But, my father didn't have any Art, and both my big brothers were also the same. I told them that if it's just going to sleep uselessly in the pile of junk, then I'll take it. Though thanks to that it was considered as replacement for my independence money from the house.]

The Gem──no, Jewel of Walt House that was treated terribly made me felt like crying. It crossed over time and now it became a Jewel that recorded seven Arts, that was why it was incomprehensible. And then, I tried asking something that bothered me.

"Why is Jewel able to do something like this? Besides, why is the First showing this to me? The reason why the Gem became Jewel is also still unknown……"

Then the First tilted his head.

[Who knows. I don’t know anything like that. To begin with, I wanted a red Gem. But you know, that one was popular and I couldn’t buy it. There was no other choice so I brought out the blue Gem.]

It looked like he really didn’t know the reason. And then, at the same time he also wasn’t interested. I realized that it was pointless even if I asked the First and looked at the continuation of the memory.

The scenery of the surrounding changed again. There was the figure of Basil there going through hardships leading the reclamation group. A village was taking shape and a provincial noble house with knight peerage──Walt House was born. Then with the money that he saved Basil headed to the capital. He must be going in order to receive Alice-san.

However, I also knew the result after this.

[……Alice-san.]

Basil who was falling on his knees was looking at Alice-san who was congratulated by her surrounding. Alice-san was wearing the white dress of a bride. As expected, Basil was pitifully in low spirits, but if I could say something…….

"Err, I’m sorry to say this but, something like marriage with someone you never goes out with or even talk with, it’s really impossible."

The First also understood that and averted his gaze from me.

[Shu, shut up! Even I when I later reflected on it thought that I did bad. But you know……I was desperate at that time, there wasn’t anyone around me who would give me advice. In fact, I was going to save money for a bit more if not for uncle telling me……]

The uncle he said must be the head of Forxus House at that time who Basil was indebted to.

The scene changed again. Basil who was drinking alcohol and lost his temper was transforming into a barbarian. At that time, apparently there was a small tribe that wasn't ruled by Bahnseim Kingdom near the territory of Walt House. Basil rampaged and subdued that tribe with strength, taking the appearance of a splendid barbarian──which was the current the First.

He carried a large sword that was like a lump of metal on his back, and wrapped monster fur on his neck. Surrounding such Basil, the villagers and the tribe members spoke to Basil in the party. Quickly take a wife, they said. But, Basil's reaction was cold.

[Wifee? Who need something like that! If you guys want me to marry no matter what……e~rr, it's that. What is it again? Right, precepts! Walt House has family precepts! First, she gotta be a beauty!]

Basil who was red faced started saying that Walt House had family precepts for taking wife.

[Next she gotta be healthy! After that……she need strong body……smart……and pretty skin! Right! I'm not gonna marry if it isn't with a woman that fulfilled these five requirements!]

Basil said such thing and drank alcohol, so I unconsciously turned my gaze to the First.

Basil clamored while holding alcohol. Beside him the head of Forxus House at that time who he called uncle looked troubled while rubbing his eye. The people around were seriously conversing whether there was any woman who met Basil's requirements.

"……That's terrible."

[You idiot! Do you think anyone will accept something said by someone drunk at face value and then continue it as family precepts? Normally that's unthinkable. Or rather, someone stop it, that kind of family precepts!]

The surrounding scenery was dyed gray, and then there was a large bear from the vanishing scenery. It had brown fur and red eyes. Drool was dripping continuously from its mouth. It looked like it was going to charge forward even now. In front of such bear, the First casually approached. In front of the bear that was standing threateningly, he lifted the large sword that he had taken out with one hand when I noticed.

[Rather than that, the second stage. This is my Art's second stage……Limit Burst]

Thin blue lines spread and enveloped around the First's body. No, the lines that looked like blood vessel emitted light from under the skin. The First's muscles expanded. The great sword that was like a lump of iron he was holding with one hand was swung down. Then the bear was bisected vertically. It was already abnormal to handle a great sword with one hand, but what was even more unbelievable was the First's strength. Even though he was displaying strength that surpassed the limit, the First was making an unconcerned expression.

[That's brown bear. There were a lot of them around at my era, so I went through hardships fighting these guys. They are faster than they look, and on top of that they are also strong. That was why, when I thought that I just gotta have stronger strength than them it came out……the second stage of my Art. That was Limit Burst! Uncle said that it manifest strength that surpass the limit while also recovering the body, something like that. I don't know the detail but, it seems normally there would be demerit where the body would reach the limit and break but……I don't know the detail of that.]

I felt faint at the First who said don't know about the important matter.

"Isn't that important? Or rather, Art has demerit?"

Then the First shrugged and looked at me.

[What, you don't know something like that? You're idiot huh. You'll get blown off if you forced the usage.]

I didn’t want to be told that by the First. I spoke back to him.

"Didn’t you speak just now as though you don’t even know about your own Art!? What’s more, what do you mean idiot! If I’m an idiot, then the First is also an idiot……"

After saying that my right hand covered my mouth while I’m thinking ‘no good’. The First looked down and his shoulders shook, looking like he was angry. However──.

"Kukuh, kuhahahah! That’s right, it’s fine like that. You are just too good behaved. It’s fine to just talk back if someone said something to you. It’s not going to be worth it if it isn’t like that. Try looking at the Second, he is completely merciless at me. Well, the other guys are the same though……but, it’s that. I, spoke a bit too far. It was my bad."

The First’s right hand awkwardly scratched his head and he looked at me. He seemed to be embarrassed and immediately averted his gaze. A brown bear that was the same like before appeared ahead of the gaze of the First who acted like that.

[Look, the next one came. Try fighting it. The feeling is like burning all the mana piling up inside your body. Strength will come out like that.]

I couldn’t really understand with the way the First said it. The second brown bear ran this way. When I noticed the corpse of the brown bear that the First defeated couldn’t be found anywhere. While I searched for weapon and looked at the surrounding,

[Come on, think more. This is inside the Jewel. Everything is recording……and then, it depends on your heart. It will be fine if you are wishing for weapon.]

This place was inside the First’s record──no, the First’s memory. In other words, it was illusion like how I couldn’t touch the people I passed through before this. Even though I was told to wish for weapon inside this place, I felt impatient seeing the brown bear approaching in front of me.

"Tha, that kind of thing──"

When I was thinking that I couldn't do it right after getting told, the brown bear stood up and its front legs attacked me. I immediately leaped back, but the brown bear continued its attack with a tackle. Toward the brown bear I──.

"This guy!"

When I tried to fight, when I noticed my saber that was once destroyed by Celes was inside my right hand's grip.

.

When I opened my eyes, Novem was in front of me. She was shaking my shoulder, and when I saw that the shaking of the wagon had also stopped, I believed that we must have arrived at the destination.

"Lyle-sama, we've arrived. The preparation is already finished. We can start anytime."

I lifted my upper body and stretched. The light shining in from the gap of the tent that was put up on the wagon was colored orange. I rotated my neck while asking Novem.

"Did Novem also sleep? We're going to be busy after this."

Novem looked at me and smiled.

"Yes. I have rested enough. More importantly, Lyle-sama……did your atmosphere slightly change?"

Being told that, I tilted my head. But, perhaps I've changed. No, rather was I changed? My feeling felt slightly lighter after the talk with the First.

"Yep, I think it's that. Perhaps I've been too good behaved until now."

Novem tilted her head at my words. Looking at Novem like that, I laughed slightly and stood up before getting down from the wagon.

"Now then, let’s start the main event."

.

──Night came, and the bandit group subjugation force fell asleep.

After confirming that the pair who should be watch-keeping were asleep, three adventurers looked and nodded at each other before distancing themselves from the subjugation group. They entered the nearby bush and kept going from there until the entrance that connected to the mining site, then they entered inside while vigilantly watching the surrounding. They called out to their comrades who were standing guard and then got inside. They arrived in front of Boraz who was waiting for them.

"Chief, those guys are starting to sleep carefreely in front of us. That idiot noble son said they are going to launch attack first thing in the morning tomorrow and treated everyone with alcohol."

Boraz sat down on a wooden box and put his hand on his chin.

"I see. Even so, you guys were able to slip out easily huh?"

The bandit who entered the subjugation group as adventurer spoke while laughing.

"I guess they don’t even imagine that the enemy would infiltrate as ally and stole information from them. Those guys are really amateurish. After all the idiot noble son really just took them along to here without even checking their number or anything. There are several of them who can handle weapon but, we’ve finished checking the tent where those guys are staying. Should we return back to them?"

Boraz stopped his underling with his hand.

"Idiot. Why do we have to wait until tomorrow morning huh. We’re going to launch night attack just like this. All of them will run away if we just crush the head. Besides, there should be those who will switch side to us. With that our number will shot up──"

Boraz and his underlings were grinning from their confidence of their victory. Unlike Lyle and his group who didn't even have satisfactory equipments prepared, the bandit group was fully armed. Boraz was especially wearing iron armor that he scraped up together. It was an unshapely armor from the loot that was forcefully repaired, but there was intimidating air when the huge Boraz was armored. However, even that atmosphere of the bandit group completely changed when one of them noticed the abnormality.

"……O, oi! What's this smoke!"

Boraz stood up.

"What? Is something burning? Sheesh, you guys are really sloppy. It will be disaster if the fire moved to the treasure. Oi, put out the fire quickly."

The smoke was gradually filling the room.

"Wha, what. This smoke……something strange!"

Boraz who had experience in setting fire noticed that the smell of the smoke was different from that time. He couldn't open his eyes. Furthermore, the smoke was suffocating, it was obviously not normal smoke.

"Oi, check the outside right──"

When Boraz was about to give order, his underling who was guarding the outside entered the room unsteadily and collapsed at the entrance. Several arrows were sticking out on his back. He said to his allies.

"E, enemy. Those guys, they fucking attacked."

The bandit group turned speechless at that──.

.

The Arts of the ancestors. They had been inherited through generations of Walt House. And then, there was one merit of

inheriting Arts. That was, an Art that had been recorded wouldn’t manifest again on other user of the Jewel. Because of that none of the Arts of the ancestors was the duplicate of other.

Night. Standing in front of the entrance of the mining site, I, Novem, Rondo-san, Ralph-san, and Rachel-san were burning the bundle of hay we brought. Smoke came out from the hay that was burning well. Novem and Rachel-san held their staff and sent wind. Furthermore, it wasn’t just us who were here. Around twenty adventurers wearing black robe were waiting for the bandits to rush out. Rondo-san came to my side. He had cloth wrapped around his mouth similar like everyone else so that the smoke wouldn’t get inhaled.

"Lyle-kun, don’t tell me this grass……"

Rondo-san sounded uneasy. Perhaps he thought that I was even using poison. But, as expected I also wouldn’t go that far. Unlike the Fifth.

"It’s stimulating, but it will only cause tear and snot to come out. It’s not poison."

The Fifth sighed inside the Jewel.

[Well, there is also someone we want to save inside though, as expected poison won’t be used this time. Actually, it will be better to use ingredient that will make human unable to move and wait until inside the cave become quiet before marching in.]

The Fifth said that if we are going to seriously aim for annihilating the bandit group, then he got any amount of plan to do it. I heard several of the plans, but those plans made me even felt pity toward the bandit group. The Third laughed loudly.

[What adorable bunch, even though we already realized that they are sending their underlings to infiltrate our side. But, it’s their misfortune turning us into their enemy. They should just let themselves get caught obediently this time.]

I used the First's skill that raised up my ability on the whole──Full Over──as the base while using the Arts of the other ancestors. I was still unable to use them in a long period of time, but I was using Full Over at the same time with the other Arts. When not using them I frequently deactivated the Arts to economize the mana usage while observing the opponent's movement. I could understand the opponent's movement like the back of my hand was thanks to the Arts of the Fifth and the Sixth. The Fifth's Art, Map──it could perceive the surrounding as map inside my head. It was like I was looking down from a high place, an accurate map surfaced in my mind. And then, the Sixth's Search──this was an Art that made enemy, trap, object, etc. to be distinctive. Red showed that they harbored hostility toward me. If they weren't then their color would be yellow. If they were friendly then it would be blue. The Art displayed everything divided by color like that.

In other words, in my mind the movement of my enemies and allies were drawn clearly on the surrounding's map. And then, I could also see the enemies running to search for the exit through the paths that were laid on in this place that was unable realize its role as mining site. I took my weapon into my hand and said to everyone.

"They're coming. Four of them!"

I paused the usage of the Arts and concentrated to in front of me. Then, the Sixth talked to me strongly.

[Lyle, give instruction to the people around you more! Prepare Novem and the magician to be able to attack anytime!]

The bandit group was heading here with deathly desperation. The ancestors weren't underestimating them who were like that. The other side wouldn't have any future if they didn't kill us. The ancestors instructed me to not let my guard down because this was an advantageous situation. The armed bandits rushed out from inside the smoke. There were also bandits who carried sword, axe, or even shield.

"Novem, magic!"

"Yes! ……Wind Bullet!"

Novem immediately pointed her staff to the enemy and fired her magic. However, she decreased its power. The bandit carrying a shield was blown away and he crashed on his back. He groaned and became unable to move. The adventurers wearing black robe immediately attacked the other bandits.

Rondo-san and Ralph-san too were fighting one bandit with the two of them. The three remaining bandits were immediately tied up with rope.

"Le, let go!"

"Damn it, you guys……wa, wait! Who? You guys, I never saw you before at Dali……-!"

A bandit who infiltrated Dalien as adventurer looked surprised when he saw the black robed man who was pushing him down. He was surprised that he had never seen the black robed group I was leading here at Dalien. That was only natural. The bandits were hit with sword handle and they fainted, then the adventurers gathered up the captured bandits to one place.

Ralph-san watched the movement of the surrounding adventurers while wiping his sweat with his hand.

"This is really, the ones coming here are very skilled aren't they. Just how did you make them come here?"

Ralph-san was surprised seeing the killed movement of the black robed group. Honestly speaking, they weren't Dalien's adventurer. Skilled adventurers in Dalien were all out, so I borrowed them from other place. The places I borrowed them from were places related to the bandit group.

Ralph-san looked at me. Looks like he was asking for explanation, so I explained while slightly smiling.

"It's not just us who cannot stomach this bandit group. Rather, the other places have bigger grudge compared to us."

I said that while tightly grasping the Jewel. I used the First's Art──Full Over──to also use the other Arts at the same time. My head felt a bit painful from a lot of information coming in all at once. The Sixth said to me.

[You must have it hard because you still aren't used to it. Narrow down the information more. It's fine if you can just decide who is ally, enemy, and everything else.]

I tried doing what I was told, but I wasn't used to it so it didn't go well. Then, the bandit group seemed to notice that the other entrances were blocked, so they moved toward this way. The guard at the other entrances had been dealt with by Zelphy-san and others beforehand and the entrances were blocked using magic.

At best there would only be hole for the smoke to flow in easier……the bandit group could only exit through advancing through the narrow path connecting to this entrance. Just in case, adventurers were also placed at the entrances that were blocked. The preparation was perfect. In the map of the mine inside my head, mixed among the red reactions, there were multiple dots with yellow color that held neither hostility nor good will to this side. There was only one dot that showed blue reaction. It must be Aria-san. I could see the red dots moving about in confusion, tormented by the smoke. Surely the situation inside the mine was terrible.

"The next is coming. Their number is seven……no, there are also four behind them! Novem, prepare your magic."

When I gave instruction to Novem, the adventurers around me were also readying themselves. One of the adventurers──the one who acted as the leader looked at me.

"That's really accurate information there. Is it your Art?"

I looked his way and slightly smiled, then the man shook his head. Asking about other people's Art was a kind of breach of manner. Because it meant exposing the hand of the other party.

"Pardon me. Ignore what I said. Right now, it helps that you are an ally."

The adventurer said that and readied his own weapon. When the bandits rushed out from inside the smoke, magic and arrows flew from the surrounding toward them. The bandits couldn't even make any decent resistance and got caught. The wounded people were taken away from this place and even got treated medically. But, the expression of the adventurers who were giving the treatment was bitter.

"Shit-, why do we have to treat this guys"

"Be patient for now. For now, that is."

While listening to those voices, I acted vigilantly to the surrounding while giving instruction. Fundamentally the adventurers and Rondo-san's party were in charge of facing the bandits. Rondo-san fought the enemy with sword, while Ralph-san fought with spear. Rachel-san was preparing her magic from behind them……. It was a party with offensive ability where two vanguards protected the magician to display her power. Most of all, Rondo-san's sword skill was quite something, while Ralph-san had big body that could be relied on. Rachel-san too had nothing to be criticized from her timing and accuracy in using magic.

When we had captured around half of the bandit group like that, the Second's voice came from inside the Jewel.

[……Lyle, it's coming.]

I gripped my saber and took a stance. A big man wearing iron armor roared while getting out from inside the smoke. He pushed away two adventurers and swung around a large axe──a battle axe. A red Gem was dangling down from the left arm of that big man. The First said.

[Bastard, he stole Aria-chan's red Gem! Lyle, absolutely don't let that bastard get away! That bastard is undoubtedly the leader!]

The Seventh spoke dubiously in respond to the First’s judgment.

[Even though there is no proof?]

The First loudly yelled.

[My instinct tell me that! That’s the proof! Believe it, my instinct is often right!]

I spoke to Novem, Rondo-san──and then to the man who acted as the leader of the adventurers.

"I’ll face that big man. Everyone else please take care of the ret. Also, inside there are the captured people. Please don’t attack them."

Rondo-san reached out toward me who was rushing away.

"Lyle-kun! It’s dangerous alone!"

He was worried for me. Novem turned a strong gaze toward me and only nodded quietly. Did she believe in me? I’m happy if that’s the case.

"The large man there. I’ll take you on."

The large man who was swinging around a battle axe looked at me. The eyes that were visible from the helm’s gap were bloodshot, he was clearly agitated. And then he raged.

"Bring him out! The damn guy who did this……that damn idiot noble brat, bring him out here!"

The opponent seemed to be informed of me and he was looking for me. The surrounding entered a free for all situation and I moved to take distance from that place while,

"Oh, you are calling for me? I’m Lyle who you are looking for. So, are you the leader?"

Right after that, the red Gem dangling from the large man’s left arm shined red. He swung up his axe even though he wouldn’t hit me at that range. The First said.

[Lyle, dodge! Not to the back, jump aside!]

I immediately jumped aside, then a slash that was fired from the large man's axe passed through the place I was standing at just now. The man seemed to be really excited, "Fuuh! Fuuh!" his breathing sound could be heard from the gap of his helmet. I trickled cold sweat. When I looked around, a forest was stretching out around the mining mountain. Thinking that inside the forest the enemy's weapon would be hindered, I planned to lure the opponent into there.

"That's really something……that's the Art recorded inside the red Gem isn't it?"

When I pointed my saber's tip to him, the opponent seemed to think it would be his win after seeing my equipment and shouldered his battle axe. And then, he ran toward me and swung down the battle axe. I leaped to the side to dodge and gradually took distance from the center of the fight. The large man opened his mouth.

"The man who is going to kill you……it's Boraz-sama. Remember that. My plan is ruined because of you. But, if I kill you……if I can just kill you who is the general, there is still possibility. I'll make the other incompetents into my subordinates, if I can gather manpower then somehow……"

He still hadn't given up his dream of starting up a mercenary group. I think only that tenacity of his is praiseworthy.

"That feeling is really something. But, if it's like that then you should start up a mercenary group with honest method. Bluntly speaking……Boraz, it's over for you. There is only the harsh reality waiting for you."

"THIS DAMN BRATTTTTTT!!"

Boraz who released all his rage all at once chased after me looking like a red light. And then, the battle axe that was swung around didn't look hindered at all even though we were inside a forest. I thought that the large battle axe would be obstructed by the trees and it

wouldn’t be able to be swung around. My calculation seemed to be wrong. The Second talked calmly seeing Boraz’s state.

[Body strengthening type. In addition, his weapon’s power is increased, I think? Also, firing slashing attack like that was also a threat. I don’t know whether all of them are from Lockwarde House’s Gem but, it’s filled with really good Arts.]

The First looked happy.

[Hehe, surely Alice-san’s Art is also there.]

I focused on the ancestors inside the Jewel who were acting like that.

"You guy, can’t you worry about me a bit more?"

Seeing Boraz was going to swing his battle axe in a large horizontal swing, I immediately stopped using the Arts of the Fifth and the Sixth. In exchanged I used the Arts of the Fourth and the Second.

The Fourth’s Art was Speed──it was an Art that simply increased the moving speed, but what was amazing from it was that it didn’t explosively increased the speed just for a moment, it was how it increased the speed steadily. However, it would continue to consume magic power constantly.

The Second’s Art was All──originally it was a support type Art. Its original usage method was to let other people to be able to use the Art that the user had. However, an ability was necessary to use it──it was to gauge the distance to the other party and create a situation to use the Art to the other party without fail. In other words…….

"This guy, he suddenly! What’s more he dodged without even looking!?"

I jumped and dodged the slash, then I caught a tree’s branch and forcefully changed my direction before landing. The side effect of the Second’s All was more useful than its original usage method, which was grasping the surrounding’s situation and gauged the distance

toward the other party. Furthermore, it extended to all direction. I was able to comprehend the movement of my surrounding within a spherical radius with me at the center even with my eyes closed. But, I'm running out of breath. It was really hard to use several Arts simultaneously. Furthermore, they were Arts that weren't mine originally, in addition it hadn't been long since I started using them, which exacerbate the problem more.

Boraz took a stance with his battle axe and warily observed my movement.

"……I've got no time to spend on small fry like you. I'll return to my underlings right away and slaughter all of you."

Boraz was impatient. Rather than saying that he was worried about his underlings, he was scared of his underling getting defeated which would allow the others to surround him.

"Haa, haa……don't be that scared. It looks like you have rampaged really a lot, so I know it will be really horrible if you get caught but, you have rampaged enough."

Boraz started laughing hearing my words.

"You, are you stupid? If I cross to other territory, something like crime will be like they don't exist. I'll only get judged of what I did in that territory. That's why, my crime ain't a big deal in Dalien."

The Fourth spoke understandingly inside the Jewel.

[Well, certainly that's true. One's action before entering a territory won't be investigated. It's troublesome after all. I see, he was changing his sphere of activity with that thinking……well, certainly that's not a bad method. But, as expected I cannot help but say that it's a naïve thinking.]

In front of Boraz I stopped using most of my Arts. And then I took a deep breath.

"……What a happy-go-lucky fellow. That kind of excuse only work for those who committed lighter crime. Do you think someone like you will be let go scot free?"

Boraz seemed to be upset hearing my words and stopped talking before raising his battle axe over his head.

"Die already."

The red Gem shined, then Boraz stepped forward and approached me with amazing speed. He must be trying to bisect me with the battle axe by accelerating. It seemed he was still hiding other Art. I heard the First's voice while watching the approaching battle axe's blade.

[Lyle……beat him hard!]

Continuing after the First's voice.

The approaching blade of Boraz's battle axe──the eyes of Boraz that were visible from his helmet's gap were convinced of victory, but I muttered.

"Limit……Burst!"

The image of burning the mana flowing inside my body──then, thin blue line stretched out on my body like a pattern and emitted light. It was the light of Art just like Boraz. In contrast to Boraz's red, mine was blue light. Boraz's swinging down attack stabbed the ground and the impact possessed the power to make a small crater. The surrounding trees were shaken by the impact, the leaves rustled noisily. Boraz looked at me who was standing at his side and his expression was in disbelief.

"Wha, what? There is no way just now could be dodged……"

In front of the opponent who was making an expression of looking at an unbelievable scene, I took a stance with my saber. The ancestors──especially the Sixth talked reminiscently.

[That's right. This is Slash. Lyle, this is an Art that instantly approached the enemy and then strike with full power attack. It will be dangerous if you get hit, but from his movement the opponent isn't used to using it. It's easy to dodge with how straightforward it is.]

He said how it was easy, but I'm in a dangerous situation where it would be dangerous if I got hit even by a single attack from an enemy that could rapidly approach me. Even if I moved carefully, the First's skill ──Limit Burst──couldn't be used for that long. A short battle would be desirable, but it would be difficult to finish the enemy with the weapon on hand. Boraz was protected by iron armor. It's difficult to deal with using saber. The opponent seemed to know that too.

"How dare you looking down on me!"

He lifted his battle axe diagonally above. While the surrounding's movement looked slow to me──I dodged the slash within a hair's breadth. I unsheathed the short sword on my waist and showed a stance of two sword style. The opponent was indignant seeing that.

"……Two sword style? You are seriously looking down on me you brat!"

I couldn't understand Boraz's anger, but I parried his attack using the saber and the short sword. Sparks scattered from the saber and short sword. My weapons would snap if I mistook the strength adjustment even if only slightly. But, surprised voice came from inside the Jewel. It was the Second.

[Lyle, you……you can also fight with two sword style?]

I couldn't understand what he was surprised about. I have two hands, so it's also possible to hold two swords and wield them together. Was the Second making fun of me?

"You just need to hold and swing, them-!"

My concentration seemed to improve because the opponent's movement looked slow. I redirected Boraz's attack and then let out a kick at his side that became defenseless. Both of our body was strengthened by Art. The damage was little──however, it seemed that the armor he wore wasn't included in the reinforcement.

Seeing the armor got dented with the shape of my foot, Boraz glared at me.

"Even though this thing is my favorite……I'll absolutely kill you! I'll kill you till you're dead!"

While the opponent was getting nonsensical, I parried his attack, and when a slash was coming, I dodged it with the minimum movement. When the moving around Boraz took a stance in order to use the Art Slash again, I moved around to disrupt his aim. It seemed he couldn't stop his movement midway and crashed on a tree because of a poor change of direction. He caused damaged to himself, but Boraz didn't fall even then. His dented helmet was blown away and the stomach part of his armor became uneven so he threw it away. The bearded man looking at me with rough breathing──Boraz held

the battle axe with his right hand and his left hand gripped the red Gem tightly while he yelled.

"Hand me even stronger power! No way I'll lose against this brat!!"

Then the red Gem shined. And then, the red lines that spread on Boraz's whole body like a pattern became thicker and pulsed like blood vessel. Boraz's muscle swelled out largely, blowing away his clothes and the remaining part of his armor.

"It come. IT COMEEEEE!!"

"This guy, he still keep going?"

Boraz who became powerful launched an attack to me with the battle axe that became light thanks to the Art. The battle axe was faster than before, and then rather than calling it sharp, it looked like a lump of brutal strength.

"Kuh!"

I concentrated, then jumped away. When I tried looking at the opponent's movement, he used Slash and attacked consecutively with his battle axe. He would chase when I ran away, and when I took distance multiple slashing attacks would come flying at me. The trees around us were falling, and then got snapped and cut──it was a terrible situation.

Even when I tried to dodge his attack within a hair's breadth, my body would be shaken by the impact. The blade of the saber and short sword I was holding was becoming worn out.

"This guy, how is he this tough?"

Was I too optimistic? Was I mistaken in my evaluation of him? While I was thinking of such thing, the First's loud voice came from inside the Jewel.

[Don’t get cold feet! Your body won’t be able to move if you become timid. Also……Lyle, can you see the opponent’s movement?]

I nodded silently.

[Then it’s simple. Throw your weapon.]

The words of the First caused the opinions inside the Jewel to be split. The Fourth objected.

[What is he going to do if he threw away his weapon here!]

The First laughed. And then he talked about his past.

[You know, something like this once happened to me too. There was a guy from a savage tribe who was excessively tough. We both tried to kill each other, but I was unable to suppress him at all. The other guy also had an Art. It was the same strengthening type like mine. And then, I got really furious……and we fought each other barehanded.]

Barehanded──is he telling me to get into a fistfight? However, that wasn’t what the First meant.

[Listen, match your opponent’s movement. When he rushed at you, used his strength against him. Slip into his bosom──]

Right after that, Boraz slashed at me. It seemed to be an attack that was filled with a lot of strength even compared to all his attacks until now, soil whirled up from the ground that he kicked. I followed what the First told me and threw away the weapons in my hands.

"THERE AIN’T NO WAY I’M GONNA SPARE YOU EVEN IF YOU SURRENDER NOWWWW!!"

I wonder how many times I have seen Boraz’s expression getting convinced of his victory with this. I gauged the distance of Boraz who was approaching me and then I also deeply stepped forward toward Boraz with low posture as though I was crawling. The surprised Boraz moved his body slightly strangely.

"There!"

I matched the movement of the enemy's body, dodged the battle axe and slipped into his bosom. Without a pause I grabbed the belt on the enemy's waist and with all my strength I directed Boris's movement──the direction his strength was heading to toward the ground. In other words, I flung him away.

[Drop his head to the ground like thattt!!]

"UOOOOO!!"

Following the First's voice, I threw Boraz's head to crash on the ground. The momentum was too great that a big crater was created on the spot Boraz's head crashed to. Soil flew up and I went away from that spot as though getting blown away. I suddenly felt pain at my body and stopped using the Art.

"Perhaps I forced myself a bit too much."

I adjusted my breathing and watched Boraz's body slowly falling to the ground. Then I stood up and approached Boraz. I picked up the battle axe that his hand let go and observed his state. Boraz couldn't move. However, his muscles were still inflated, the red line pattern hadn't vanished. The Fifth told me.

[Look carefully, the reason why we didn't teach you the Arts carelessly. You will turn out like this if your body isn't used to the Arts or you continued to use them until over the limit. Gem fundamentally will teach its Arts to anyone but, if the user blundered──]

Before the Fifth finished speaking, Boraz's muscles bloated and a part of his skin tore, blood was spurting out. The lines were vanishing from Boraz's body that was dyed red. The pattern on my body had also vanished when I noticed it because I had stopped using Arts.

"This is, the reason I wasn't taught Arts……"

My whole body felt painful, even so I was in a better state than Boraz in front of me. I recovered the red Gem from Boraz's left hand.

"……With this, I only need to return it……"

While my footsteps were unsteady, I stood up on that place using the battle axe as cane replacement. Then, adventurers came running from the surrounding.

"Sorry, we are late……that's horrible. Looks like he is alive though."

The adventurer leader saw Boraz's state and he gave instruction to his subordinates.

"Apply medicine and wrap him in bandage. It will be troubling if he dies here."

Several people carrying luggage surrounded Boraz and applied medicine on him roughly. If he was conscious, surely his whole body would feel pained from the medicine seeping into his wounds. Perhaps he was lucky he fainted.

"Now then, with this let's talk about the hereafter. We will take care of Boraz and his gang from here."

The leader took off his hood. Beneath it there was a knight with shapely features. The man who was a knight from the neighborhood territory received the order from his feudal lord and participated in this subjugation from the shadow. He gathered soldiers and also adventurers from the neighborhood territory. There was no time so their number was limited, but it was enough considering the scale of the bandit group.

"We will hand over the bandits to your side. We were simply chasing them out after all. Please handle them as you like."

The knight made a slightly dark smile and glanced at Boraz.

"That helps. After all it will affect the credence of our territory if they get away after rampaging there. I am sure the punishment for these guys will be a pleasant show. Also one more thing……that battle axe Lyle-dono is holding."

I looked at the battle axe I am using as cane replacement.

"This?"

"……It’s something stolen from the house of my relative. That house was crushed because of their inability to protect the territory the feudal lord entrusted to them. But, there is survivor of that house. Come here."

A person who was obviously a woman even looking from above the black robe appeared in front of me. When she took off her hood, long black hair smoothly fluttered. Strength could be felt from her black eyes.

"I haven’t introduced myself. I am a daughter of Rowley House……Sophia Lauri. I know this is rude but, can I ask you to please concede that battle axe which is a memento of my father?"

Being told that it was a memento and without any reason to refuse, I consented to her request.

"Here. It’s heavy so be careful……aa, you know that already."

Then the man looked at me.

"Sophia has lost her father, big brother, and her family. She has no ability to pay but, I will──"

The man said that he would pay in the place of the daughter of his relative. But, Sophia-san shook her head.

"No, uncle, that’s alright. I have been in your care this several months. There is no way I can make you pay for this too on top of that. There is also how my house has treated uncle badly. I will pay the price for this by myself."

Sophia-san said that with a strong gaze. But, the man looked troubled.

"Sophia, I was in the debt of your father for various things. That's why I'm helping you. Besides, the price in this case can be several dozen gold coins at the least. That's not an amount that you can pay."

However Sophia-san's determination was firm.

"No, I will pay it. As a woman of Lauri House, there is no way I can do nothing after having my heirloom returned to me. Besides, it's also no good for me to keep staying in that territory right now. Uncle, I'm thinking to make a success in life as adventurer. Lyle-dono. Pardon me but can you allow me to pay the price from the money of my work?"

The Fourth was troubled inside the Jewel at Sophia-san who was saying such thing.

[No, this girl doesn't look like that she can earn money from doing dangerous request, besides her reimbursement plan doesn't sound attractive at all……it's better to just present the axe here and consider it as over. As expected, it will be pitiful to turn this girl into something like adventurer. She seems trained, but no matter how you look at her she has never fought before.]

I followed the Fourth's opinion and refused Sophia-san's opinion.

"I don't need any compensation. I'll return this to you even without receiving money or anything."

It was me who took down the bandit group. Because of that I had the right in regard to the ownership of the bandit group's belonging. That was why these two tried to pay with money to take back the heirloom battle axe.

"I also plan to concede the loots. Please do as you like with them."

Then Sophia-san made a disbelieving expression at me.

"Wha-! Then, what did you fight for!? Saying that you don't need anything after doing this much……is it alright even if you were thought that you were doing it just as a pastime?"

The Third laughed.

[Ahahaha, her way of speaking is a bit harsh but she is a good girl huh. Well, she must want to return the favor to Lyle somehow. In the worst case let's just compromise by receiving a bit of money.]

The Seventh was also feeling favorable at Sophia-san's opinion.

[Well, she sounds cheeky but, her feeling of wanting Lyle to receive compensation is strong. She has a serious nature……she also has cute appearance. This straightforwardness……I hope she won't lose it.]

Sophia-san wanted to pay compensation even though I said that I don't need it. I'm tired, and there is also work waiting for me after this. I'm in a hurry so I wanted to finish the talk.

"Pastime? That's fine. After all I am Lyle Walt. An idiot former noble son who was driven out from his house. Besides, I've obtained what I wanted."

I said that while noticing Novem coming this way. I waved my hand to these two and left them.

.

──The two saw Lyle off.

"Can't you say it a bit gentler? That sounds rude. He didn't look offended but, that was your bad habit."

Sophia who was holding the battle axe with both hands was watching Lyle's back. And then she muttered to her uncle.

"Uncle, just what in the world I it that he obtained from this? He doesn't obtain anything from this case."

The man looked at such Sophia while smiling slightly. While looking at Boraz who was bandaged and tied up he,

"Although you have been educated in martial art, you are a girl after all. You weren't taught that much about the battlefield."

Sophia seemed to think that she was made fun of and glared at the man. No, she didn't actually intend to glare, but her eyes were sharp so it looked like she was glaring. The man thought that it was a shame. She had beautiful look, but it instead added even more dreadfulness to the sharpness of her eyes.

"Don't be angry. Perhaps what he did is incomprehensible from a woman's view. But, he acted the fool and splendidly solved this complicated problem between territories. I think his talent is the real thing. Besides, his strength that took down Boraz who possessed Art is genuine. It's unfortunate. If he doesn't originate from Walt House, I'll recommend him to the lord."

Sophia listened to the man's word and turned her gaze toward Lyle again. And then, she looked at Boraz. Vengeful thought and killing intent surfaced in her eyes. That was why the man stopped her.

"Sophia, I think you understand but, it's not just you who have grudge toward this guy. And then, there is no meaning even if he is killed here. There is only meaning if he is judged under the lord. I should have taught you that. I also permitted you to come along after you accepted that."

Sophia looked down. And then, she bit her lower lip and tears gathered in her eyes.

"I understand. I know that. But, I couldn't take revenge by myself. I cannot forgive myself for being that weak. I want to be strong. I want to become strong, uncle."

"……I see. You're right. I also feel the same."

Sophia who lost both her parents, and then her big brother──all her family and became alone, and also lost her status and territory as a noble shed her tears──.

.

By borrowing Novem's shoulder, I was able to meet with Aria-san among the rescued women. Her clothes were dirty, but Aria-san was healthy.

"Lyle, you look really worn out."

She was a bit emaciated, but she sent me the same smile like before. Just with that I felt rewarded for my effort this time. I borrowed Novem's shoulder while stretching out my right hand to hand over the red Gem.

"It's an important heirloom, right?"

"Eh, this……ye, yeah."

Aria-san who received it with both hands shed tears. And then, she wiped her eyes with her sleeve while,

"It's an important heirloom. But, even though I cannot use it, it got used by a bandit……I'm, sad"

Seeing the crying Aria-san, the First inside the Jewel started to make a ruckus. In this state where I had a little mana left, even a single yell of the First was really painful. I grasped the blue Jewel while praying for him to be quiet.

[That's not true! Alice-san was……Alice-san was surely not letting Aria-chan to use it for her own good! It's still too early for her! That's right isn't it, you guys!]

The First asked for the opinion of the other ancestors, but they seemed uninterested and didn't bother about it. The Fifth spoke as their representative.

[Yeah sure. Surely it's like that.]

The First rejoiced. I too spoke that kind of speech to console Aria-san.

"……The bandit leader who used that ended up into a terrible state. Surely it's still too dangerous so it doesn't allow Aria-san to use

it. Aria-san is important, so surely the Gem is waiting until Aria-san is prepared. That's what I think."

There was also my feeling that wanted it to be the case. Hearing that Aria-san nodded while wiping her tears.

"Thank you Lyle. But……when I return back surely I will be punished together with Tou-san. There is no meaning even if I hold on to this heirloom."

Aria-san might have been told about what her father had done. She looked like she had given up on various things. There were also Rondo-san and others around, they were watching Aria-san who was like that sadly. But, Novem said.

"Please don't worry, Aria-san. Lyle-sama has made arrangement to receive Aria-san. After all the reward for the bandit subjugation this time is Aria-san."

"Eh?"

"……Eh?"

It wasn't just Aria-san who was surprised. I was also surprised. Certainly, my reward──the advance payment was 200 gold coins, but the rest of the reward would be Aria-san. There would be no meaning in saving Aria-san if she would just get punished later, so I said that to the feudal lord Ventra-san. But, I didn't hear anything about receiving her or anything. The turn of affairs inside the Jewel also turned strange. Starting from the First by turn they,

[……Oi, what's the meaning of this? Did Lyle say something like that?]

[He didn't. We were looking at that talk, so there is no doubt about it.]

[Receiving? Does she mean that……like freeing a prostitute using money in order to receive her?]

[No, there wasn’t any talk of that. What Lyle said was that she wanted to save this girl.]

[Oi, more importantly isn’t Novem’s reaction strange?]

[Yeah. She doesn’t have the atmosphere of a woman whose man will receive other girl right in front of her. Well, she must be talking about the surface appearance of the deal just now.]

[She would be sold as prostitute at first, where Lyle would receive her using the reward, that kind of flow? She thought up a troublesome process huh.]

I see. So it would be that kind of flow. Come to think of it, Novem was talking about various things with Zelphy-san. She might heard about such talk from the feudal lord at that time.

"Ah, I see. Through such process, Aria-san’s freedom will──"

Surely what Novem mentioned about receiving Aria-san was just for form’s sake on the surface, in reality I wouldn’t be receiving her for real or anything. That conjecture of mine was smashed by Novem’s smile. Novem said to Aria-san with a smiling face.

"Aria-san is a girl who fulfilled the conditions of Walt House’s family precepts. She is suitable for Lyle-sama. Right, Lyle-sama?"

Novem directed the talk to me smilingly. The reaction of the surrounding somehow turned into something strange. Aria-san’s face turned red.

"Eh, wait. That’s. No, I don’t hate it but, that’s too sudden I don’t know how to reply! N, no! I don’t hate it okay. But, I think there is more step for something like this……besides, things like my heart’s preparation is still not done, like is he really alright with me, that!"

Aria-san didn’t seem to be that opposable. What does it mean? The talk advanced to a completely unexpected direction. I looked around. Rondo-san and Ralph-san were looking at me with a cold gaze.

"Lyle-kun, something like that, I think that’s a bit problematic as a human."

"A second girlfriend even though you have one already? Is that insinuation to me who don’t have girlfriend?"

And then Rachel-san took distance from me with a smile.

"Ahaha, as I thought men are animal. But, Novem is my important friend, that won’t change even from here on. Ah, not Lyle though."

The three’s reaction was only natural. I was greatly indebted to Novem, I couldn’t betray such Novem no matter what. I grabbed Novem’s shoulders to confirm what she was thinking. My feet were unsteady, but right now I couldn’t be bothered about that.

"Novem!"

"Yes, what is it, Lyle-sama?"

Novem looked at me and tilted her head smilingly. She was really pretty. Her side ponytail shook when she tilted her head, and her hair looked sparklingly shiny. No, now wasn’t the time to pay attention to that.

"Look, when did I say anything about receiving──"

"What’s the matter Lyle-sama? Isn’t that Lyle-sama’s wish? Besides, Aria-san is a woman who is suitable for Walt House. Just as expected from someone Lyle-sama fall in love with."

I couldn’t understand what she was talking about. The inside of the Jewel also became noisy, baffling me. And then, I didn’t understand what she meant by my wish. The Fourth was noisy.

[What is the meaning of this! Lyle, just what kind of wish you are harboring!?]

I stared at Novem while shaking my head.

"Wait. Wait a second. I never said anything like that. I didn’t."

Then the Third’s voice came from the Jewel.

[You said it. You said it before, Lyle! Remember, at the beginning. Before you met us face to face, you left your house together with Novem-chan right!? It was that time!]

I slowly traced back my memory. Certainly, when I left the house together with Novem──.

《I’ll become adventurer and live as I pleased with women serving my whim》

──I said that. But, that was to make Novem returned to her house Forxus House. I thought that if I said that Novem would be disgusted and returned even though I said that without meaning it at all. The First yelled. The Second was also flustered.

[SO IT WAS THAT TIMEEEEE!!]

[No, but, you know! That was just Lyle’s like to make Novem-chan go home!]

I turned toward Novem and,

"Novem, that was──"

"Lyle-sama, you don’t look good. Besides, you are unsteady on your feet since some time ago……Lyle-sama!"

──Even though I tried to tell her that it was a lie, my body reached the limit here. My magic power was completely drained by the noisy Jewel. It’s harsh. And then, the timing was too bad.

"Lyle-samaaa!!"

The yelling Novem was seriously worried about me. Just when I thought to give up already, her eyes weren’t gathering tear for my sake. Someone tell me that it’s like that……. I was thinking that but, the inside of the Jewel was still noisy.

The Third pondered.

[But, if it’s Novem-chan she would notice Lyle’s lie at that time wouldn’t she?]

The Fourth was really flustered at me collapsing while,

[Lyle, you have to hold out here! It will become a disaster if you don’t solve the misunderstanding right away! Listen, it will be a disaster if this kind of misunderstanding isn’t quickly cleared!]

The ancestors from the fifth generation and below were a bit composed.

[……Is it because of that? Because she came from a baron house, as I thought mistress or the like is normal for her?]

[That’s possible. But, I feel like that with Forxus House’s style they doesn’t really keep mistress.]

[Well, it will be fine if it’s Lyle. He will able to support them if it’s just two people.]

──You guys, I beg you give me advice a bit more seriously. Ah, no good……my consciousness is getting father…….

"LYLE-SAMAAA!!"

.

──Inside the Jewel.

Lyle who lost consciousness didn't show up in the room of round table. That was how fierce the battle was, the person used multiple Arts at the same time and got completely exhausted. The seven people inside the room didn't particularly consider Lyle's absent a problem. There was some problem with Novem's misunderstanding, but right now there was more important talk than that. Because of that, all the seven people were conversing. The Fourth who acted as the facilitator fixed his glasses' position while starting the talk.

[Now then, Lyle has created a great achievement with this. Well, he gathered people with other people's money and also pulled manpower from other territories behind the scenes though.]

Looking back at the end, what Lyle did was only readying the stage. However, that was something really important. The First who didn't understand that looked around at the other family heads while,

[What? In the end he got treated as an idiot son right? Isn't that nothing but a large loss for him? And who knows how many gold coins now remained in his possession.]

The advance payment of 200 gold coins. It seemed the First considered it as mostly used up. But, the Fourth immediately replied.

[28 gold coins still remained. Well, if we want we can give back the loots and take reward from it in order to earn more. But Lyle was really tired already, so this time it's only this much. Though we already obtained accomplishment which is what we want the most, so it's fine like this.]

The Fifth muttered as though to make fun of that opinion of the Fourth.

[He didn't kill even a single bandit though.]

The Sixth made a statement to cover for Lyle.

[That's the condition in order to obtain the cooperation from other territories after all. The surrounding feudal lords will be able to judge the bandit group in their own territory with the bandit group captured alive, so it will also allow them to keep face. They wouldn't be able to laugh it off if the bandit group got away. For Dalien too, now they can feel relieved because the suspicion from the neighboring feudal lords is cleared with this.]

The Seventh also nodded. He nodded but, he looked slightly unconvinced.

[The achievement of defeating a bandit group. Putting aside the actual happening……no, if possible I want Lyle's first campaign to be something grander with the full attendance of Walt House's retainers though. Anyway! With this Lyle too has created a big achievement.]

Achievement. It was the achievement of Lyle defeating the bandit group. If he had that, the rumor would spread eventually and Lyle's name would be widely known. But, the Second muttered slightly uneasily.

[Will Walt House overlook that? If Lyle stand out carelessly, it's possible they might even send assassin. That kind of thing happened a lot at my era.]

In respond to the Second's words, the Fifth sighed while,

[Even the method of assassination isn't simple. Besides, this is only a banished son making achievement somewhere else. If Walt House would move because of this, then Lyle would be killed already since a long time ago.]

The Third thought about Lyle's survival.

[Lyle has luck with him isn't he? There are times when luck is more important than strength, so I'm envious to the people who have

it. I died in war after all. Among everyone here I was the only one who died like that you know?]

As expected, the First didn't seem to understand.

[So what if he has achievement? I don't think there will be any big difference though? Besides, Celes is someone charmed by the evil god. It's possible that she might come to kill Lyle just for fun……what?]

Everyone looked in exasperation at such the First. The Fourth represented them to explain to the First.

[No matter what kind of path Lyle will choose after this, an achievement will be greatly useful. This kind of fame is necessary even to become first class adventurer. Even if he aim to become a noble it's better to have achievement behind him. It's also fine if he lead a reclamation group at other country somewhere and become independent.]

The Fifth spoke that there was also merit for Lyle in the aspect of experience.

[This kind of practical experience is precious. He will also become adult quickly if he experienced something like this. The "growth" will also come quicker. That guy, from how his mana is so little, is he perhaps a specialization type? I saw how he handled a saber and short sword at the same time with two sword style. He was really dexterous.]

Growth──by experiencing that, human would surpass a large wall easily. And then, they would surpass their limit until now and stepped into even higher level. The Fifth continued.

[His own Art too, if he experienced growth it will surely manifest properly too. But, no matter how you think about it, that Art specialize in technical aspect. That's not a bad thing but, Lyle's mana scarcity is a bottleneck.]

The Second also evaluated Lyle similarly.

[Specialization type huh. It's better to have something that surpass other. Even if you grow evenly on the whole without anything distinctive, you will be troubled to establish your own style. There are a lot of guys like that. It will be fine if Lyle just train at the aspect he is lacking at but……his mana is just too little.]

Lyle's biggest problem was how his mana was drained by the Jewel and his own incomplete Art. He was unable to keep enough reserve of magic power inside his body. If he could conquer that problem, Lyle would be able to become stronger drastically. The Fourth took off his glasses while,

[As expected, let's make him steadily grow by burdening him to consume his mana until nearly the limit every day. If we don't go that far, Lyle won't be able to even use the Arts satisfactorily.]

Then the First was surprised.

[Eh? You guys were thinking something like that? You guys were just normally making ruckus, right?]

Then several people averted their gaze. Apparently, it wasn't just the First, there were also other ancestors who were simply burdening Lyle without any good reason. The Third laughed while,

[Well, isn't that fine. This time the First has also recognized Lyle, from here on our Arts will support Lyle. Even so, I wonder why we are imparting the Arts in this kind of shape?]

That was a matter that everyone else other than the Third was also wondering about. The first stage of the Art could be taught easily. There was also ways to teach the second stage without any need to show memory. And yet, the ancestors were intentionally reproduced inside the Jewels in the appearance of their golden day. Not one of them knew the reason for that. The ancestors here were a mass of memory, they only had the memory until the time they let go of the Jewel. And then, they also didn't understand the reason why rooms of their memory were expressly prepared. Certainly, this method was convenient, and it was safe to use the room when teaching their Art. However, it was also possible to teach Lyle the way to use their Art

with just their voice. Inside the Jewel that was falling silent, each one of them was worrying about their role. However, the First who got tired of worrying stood up.

[Aa, I had enough. It's just a pointless waste of time thinking about something we don't understand. We are resurrected like this──]

[Not resurrected, we are just memory.]

The Third corrected the First's words. Then, the First coughed.

[Anyway! With we are here like this, we can teach various things to Lyle. Ain't it fine like that? Do you guys have any dissatisfaction? I'm having fun though. I'm able to meet with Forxus House's Novem-chan and Alice-san's descendant too. This era also isn't bad. Besides……I gotta train that bastard Lyle too. That guy is lacking wildness. He is too sissy as a man of Walt House and as my descendant.]

Then the Second clicked his tongue while,

[I'm telling you, you aren't wild but just an idiot.]

[What did you say!? Is that your attitude toward your father! Get outside!]

[We cannot get out, you idiot!]

When the two adults started grappling with each other, the surrounding was watching the quarrel in exasperation. Inside the Jewel, something like wound would be healed immediately. No, in the first place they had no flesh body, so they had no way to get injured. The Third muttered.

[Just what is the objective of us being here I wonder. What's more, the blue Gem that reacted to Lyle became a Jewel. Could it be that this……]

The Third was about to read deeply into the matter, but seeing the First and Second generation of Walt House quarreling before his eyes, he laughed.

[Well, as expected I’m over thinking it. Our lineage isn’t something that outrageous!]

.

A few days later.

I was looking at Aria-san and her father in the mansion of Dalien’s feudal lord mansion. My body’s condition is still not completely recovered. I was unable to move for a whole day. The day after that, I was summoned to the feudal lord’s mansion. Ventra-san talked to Aria-san and her father with knights around him as guard.

"The case this time didn’t end up becoming a serious matter. But, your crime is heavy. You bring them in knowing that they are bandit, and then you assisted them in selling their stolen goods. As a citizen you have the duty to report to me."

"……Yes."

The emaciated father looked down. But, he had cut his hair and shaved his beard. Unlike before his expression was slightly calm.

"Originally your family will also be punished, but this time your daughter is saved because of Lyle-dono’s kindness. But, I also have my honor to uphold. I will set a bad example to the surrounding lords and other citizens too if I don’t punish you."

The father smiled slightly.

"I understand. I should have known better but……it seems, I’m a man who is nothing great in anything. I was foolish. I’ve greatly troubled you."

Aria-san was shedding tears seeing her father like that. Her father smiled.

"You are crying for me Aria? For a good-for-nothing father like this……for the sake of me who has been causing trouble to you and also Zelphy’s family?"

"Because, Tou-san is my Tou-san. I thought that you will come back to yourself someday……but, this is just"

The father scratched his cheek seeing Aria-san crying. And then he said with a refreshed expression.

"Thank you. But, this is fine. I am a weak man. That's why, it's fine like this. Also, Zelphy."

The feudal lord's mansion. We who gathered at its courtyard surrounded Aria-san's father who would be judged after this. Among us, naturally Zelphy-san who was connected with Ventra-san was also present. She folded her arms and silently closed her eyes.

"It seems Aria want to become adventurer. I opposed her but, I also cannot say that in this situation. It's wrong of me to ask this of you but, at least please help Aria. After that……"

The father looked at me with a conflicted expression and shook his head several times. And then, his expression turned serious.

"Please make my daughter happy. I beg you! ……Then, I'm going. It will be painful if I stay here too long."

The father who was shedding tears looked slightly younger compared to before. And then he was taken away by the soldiers surrounding him. Aria-san crumbled on the spot and cried. There was no option of saving the father for me. And then, the surrounding also didn't wish for that. I asked Ventra-san.

"……What will happen to Aria-san's father?"

Ventra-san didn't change his expression.

"He will be imposed with heavy labor as a criminal. Well, there isn't any coal pit or the like in Dalien, at most he will do highway maintenance. Other than that he could be lend out too as manpower in case we open a new land, or perhaps he could be told to just do reclamation directly."

I could do nothing except watching the father who was taken away. Zelphy-san put her hand on Aria-san's shoulder and consoled her. The Seventh'ss voice came from the Jewel.

[Even this is still kind, Lyle. If it's me I'll execute him after all.]

Then the Third spoke a bit sadly.

[That's because you have large territory. Dalien too is also not too big but, if it was me who was a baronet, it would be hard to execute him. After all the surrounding will be all acquainted with each other. But, thinking for the sake of the territory too, it would be necessary to hand down a strict judgment.]

Each one of them was watching over Aria-san's father getting taken away based on their respective position. And then, Ventra-san turned toward me.

"Now then, Lyle-dono. Thank you very much for this time. I didn't even imagine that the problem would really get solved and everything is settled amicably. You told me if you die then it will be fine if I just said that it's unrelated to me, but it still gave me the chills even then."

That was absolutely a lie. This person was someone who could easily cast away other when it was the time to cast away. While I was thinking that, Ventra-san smiled.

"If it's a request from such Lyle-dono, then I cannot refuse it. About miss Aria, I will arrange it so it look like I gave her the punishment of getting sent off to brothel, where Lyle-dono later paid to free her. To think, that Lyle-dono has that kind of ambition……when I saw you at first you looked like an earnest young man but, human cannot be judged from their appearance isn't it."

Ventra-san who dealt damage to my heart with smiling face was surely having fun inside his heart wasn't he? However, to think that Novem was spreading the misunderstanding through Zelphy-san. When I realized that fact……. Thinking that it would become a troublesome matter if I don't refuse here, I was about to refuse but──.

[……Lyle, give up. Have you forgotten that father’s wish? If you refuse here, it will be a slap in the face for a lot of people’s honor. Or rather, don’t refuse after it has gone this far.]

──The First told me it would be bad if I refuse. Previously he was terribly flustered, but he apparently had given up at this point. No, isn’t doing this rude toward Novem? When I looked at Novem thinking that, she was smiling and walked toward Aria-san. She consoled her along with Zelphy-san.

"Aria-san, it’s alright. If it’s Lyle-sama surely he will make Aria-san happy."

While crying Aria-san,

"Ri, right. But, right now the matter of Tou-san……"

"It’s alright. There is still hope."

I wonder why……even though it wasn’t like I was seriously aiming for harem, I ended up receiving Aria-san because of Novem’s misunderstanding. If pushed to say, I’m unable to mentally prepare myself. Novem is consoling Aria-san, so Zelphy-san walked toward me. Ventra-san bid his farewell and returned toward his mansion.

"……There are various things I want to say. There are also part that I cannot accept, but certainly you have saved Aria-ojousama. I’ll say my thanks. Thank you, Lyle. Also, can you allow me to say this too?"

Zelphy-san made a slightly scary smile and brought her face closer while placing her hand on my shoulder. Scary. Her face was smiling but it was really scary.

"This damn enemy of woman."

Inside the Jewel everyone was showing different reactions hearing Zelphy-san’s words. Even I, it wasn’t like I was seriously trying to become an enemy of woman. But, this was simply Novem’s misunderstanding and there was no time to fix it. What’s more, I never even thought that Aria-san’s father would lower his head to me

there. It was already too late even if I made excuse now, even so I couldn't accept it. But, the ancestors inside the Jewel──starting in turn from the First,

[……I wish, that you will make Aria-chan happy.]

[Remember that Novem-chan is number one okay? I won't concede that no matter what.]

[She called you enemy of woman! Certainly, you're enemy huh. But, for Lyle like this you won't be lonely, so isn't it fine?]

[For me I think two women is beyond your capacity though. Lyle, it will be difficult for you from here on.]

[Something like harem is envious when seen from outside but, if you look from the inside it's nothing but hardships.]

[……Lyle, so you too will also walk a thorny path.]

[In the Sixth's case you were reaping what you sow. Lyle, you were formerly from a house of count, a man who was the heir. If it's just a mere one or two mistresses then protect and support them.]

──What to do, the ancestors inside the Jewel were also in resigned mood. I didn't have a single ally around me or even inside the Jewel. I felt helplessly uneasy for the future from now on. At the same time, this blue Jewel hanging from my neck which was the beginning of everything……it might really be a cursed item. That was what I thought.

Download all your Fav Light Novels from

Just Light Novels

Stay up to date On Light Novels updates by Joining our DISCORD group